

The background of the book cover is a photograph of a church steeple with a cross on top, set against a pale yellow sky. In the foreground, there is a red-tiled roof of a building. The steeple is dark and has a small window near its base. The red-tiled roof is in the lower right and center of the frame.

DESTROYING THEIR GLORY

A DEMON'S GUIDE

BY MARK BALLENGER

Copyright © 2016 by Mark Ballenger

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

For more information regarding resources by Mark Ballenger, please visit ApplyGodsWord.com.

Feel free to share this pdf with anyone you want!

Table of Contents

Introduction: Setting the Groundwork

Lesson 1: Staying Hidden

Lesson 2: The Power of Pride

Lesson 3: Destroying their Purpose

Lesson 4: Attacking and Using Human Relationships

Lesson 5: Attacking Their Intimacy with God

Conclusion: One Hope

End Notes

I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing. If anyone does not remain in me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned. If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you. This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

-John 15:5-8

Introduction: Setting the Groundwork

I am so delighted you are now holding this guide in your possession; for you have chosen the path of destruction, the path apart from the Triune God, and this guide will aid you greatly in your purpose apart from him, which of course is the obliteration of people and the destruction of the Christian's glory.

My name is Methodios and since the Great War in heaven first ensued and we were expelled, I have risen to the highest rank any demon could hope to aspire – to Satan's Counsel. My role in the counsel is to create the most reliable and deadly methods of assaults for my master's army, made up of you, his demons.

Similarly, I have been asked to write this guide for one explicit purpose: To teach many, especially those demons struggling in their destructiveness, the most valuable lessons I have learned in my long and prestigious career of annihilating God's creation. I am proud to boast that many people – young and old, male and female, rich and poor – have missed their place in heaven on my account, proving themselves to be one of the many entering through our large gate. You would be wise to listen to the wisdom I am soon to give you, for my sincerest hope is that it will aid you as it has aided me in bringing to countless human hearts the greatest kind of destruction there ever could be: complete separation from God.

Humans are our focus, and more specifically, the destruction of them. Before we begin, however, I feel the need to set the groundwork for this study, and the first way I would like to do this is by quickly reviewing some vocabulary. As a precaution against any confusion in the descriptions of the attacks to come, I have defined a few of the most common attacks that I would like to assume you already know. These are the foundations of the strategies I will be offering you, so you would do well to refresh yourself of them if you at all doubt your elementary knowledge.

The Whisper: The whisper is the most common, fundamental assault in our possession. It is comprised of exactly what it suggests: You whisper a lie to a human that he believes is his own personal thought. This is one of the easiest ways to tempt a person. An example would be when you whisper to a woman struggling with gluttony, "I need to eat something sweet." The target takes this as her own thought and is then easily baited back into her addiction.

False Feelings: An attack of false feelings is identical to an attack using a whisper, except now you are forcing a physical, mental, or emotional feeling on a person. Examples would be when you bombard someone with feelings of doubt, fear, lust, or anger to get them to sin. Again, the target takes these feelings as his own and is none-the-wiser when he falls once more into his destructive sins.

Agreements: An agreement is the process of a human accepting a lie of ours. A whisper or a false feeling has no power over people until they "agree" with the lie being fed to them. Telling someone he is worthless does nothing for our evil agenda unless that person believes the lie, or *agrees* with it.¹

Secondly, to properly begin this most important of studies, I feel the need to give you a sort of pep-talk. I mean no offense, I only offer it out of the assumption I am forced to make about most of my readers. The majority of you, I am sure, are either struggling demons who have hit an early plateau in your careers, low-ranking demons unable to succeed in your assignments for various reasons based in stupidity, or you are untrained for the tasks at hand due to lazy and unfit educators in our military academies. Because of this assumption, I am forced to make another: You have come to doubt your true destructive capabilities in a believer's life.

To dispel this lie, I will now turn to our enemy's Scriptures. And let me digress for just a moment because if you are shocked by my interest in the Holy Scriptures, you need to quickly overcome it, for they will be the bases for much of our study. To be the most effective you can be in distorting the truth, you must first know what the truth is. Whether you like it or not, the Bible is the greatest authority on discovering truth. Do not choose to ignore the truth simply because you do not like it. Learn to use the truth to your advantage. Otherwise, if you succumb to your emotions, pout and whine because you do not like what the Bible says, you instantly put yourself on the same level of immaturity as our most naive targets – those humans unwilling to accept our existence, thus making our assaults on them all the easier. Besides, you would have to be a fool to not take advantage of learning your enemy's battle plans if you had them at your disposal, which you do when you read the Bible.

Back to my original point and my efforts to encourage you: Do not ever fall into the lie that *all* temptation occurs merely because of the flesh of men. Of course much evil is done because of it, but the truth is, my apprentices, we are much more effective than you think, and the Bible points to this fact again and again. You need only study the life of the most dangerous being that ever existed, the Son of God and our greatest enemy, Jesus. Jesus prayed in John 17:15, "My prayer is not that you take them out of the world but that you protect them from the evil one." Whenever the Bible gives reference to our commander, it gives reference to you, for you are the power pulling the plow that Satan directs.

You should be encouraged by Jesus' prayer. Jesus, the one who knows all things, knew, even if you do not, how damaging we can be to a person's life. Sadly, he did not fear us, but he did respect our effectiveness in assassinating souls (John 10:10). Why else would he pray such a prayer if he did not believe we were dangerous? Again in Matthew 6:13, when he was teaching his people how to pray, he instructed them to pray to their Father in heaven, "And don't let us yield to temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."

He was diligent in teaching his people about us because he knew that our lies could easily be accepted by unsuspecting people. He made it a regular part of his ministry to battle us in public in hopes of exposing our existence to his followers. Jesus knows that people will always be susceptible to us until the day of his second coming. So take heart and think no more of your past blunders. The Bible, our enemies own book, speaks of the dark and painful death your deeds can create, and you need not ever doubt the Bible. The one who made it made you and me. The fact that we are here is evidence of its truth.

I could continue my pep-talk with verse after verse like the above. I could explain to you, that like our great commander, we are spiritually described in the Bible like the earthly lion, powerful, able to devour (1 Peter 5:8). We may not be as strong as the Lion of Judah, but just because we are not the strongest lion, it does not mean we cannot successfully hunt.

As I said, I could go on and on in matters like these, but instead, I want to end my encouragement with one final note, with a great truth found in a miraculous event that took place in the early church, recorded in Acts 5:1-11. You may not think to call the death of Ananias and Sapphira a miraculous event, miracles usually being associated with things we hate; but I call it a miraculous event because of the truth expressed in it. All miracles of God have a truth, sometimes more than one, hidden in them. They are often meant to give great truths of God by speeding up the process of his wonders that play out every day.² Jesus instantly turned water into wine, the same miracle God does over time with the rain, soil, grape seeds, and human effort. In a moment, Jesus healed the blind, the sick, and set people free from our deadly grasps; the same thing God does spiritually when his true, faithful children (wretched little things) follow him throughout their lives. And in a matter of minutes, Jesus provided enough food for the multitudes, the same thing God does every year through his ever reproducing creation.

The same miraculous teaching style of speeding up a truth can be seen involving Ananias and Sapphira. God killed them on the spot to show his people what happens when they let our satanic lies fill their hearts. "Then Peter said, 'Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit . . . ?' When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died" (Acts 5:3-5). And again, do not be deceived, anytime the Word gives notice to Satan, it gives notice to you, his demons. For you are evil through and through like him. You are the foot soldiers and muscle of the kingdom of darkness, and the Bible attributes death to sin filling a person's heart (Romans 6:23), which you help happen. *You, my friends, are capable, even if you have failed in the past, of bringing death when you lead people into sin.*

Let this inspire you and bring you the confidence that comes with being true killers. You should take in this great fact most of God's people, thankfully, have not – that we are deadly assassins, completely capable of leading people away from God and to their eternal, fiery death apart from him. We can trick and assault people, causing them to turn away from an eternity in heaven, thus leading them to where we will spend our eternal days . . . in hell.

Yes, though the battles rage on, the war has been lost and we are doomed to an eternity in hell, a fact that should enrage you and give you a proper motivation.

Motivation for Constant and Total Warfare

The next step in laying a firm foundation for this study is to have a right motivation. A proper motivation is the key to any task you wish to do well; and to have a proper motivation for the vigorous warfare required of us, we must have a firm and definite hatred simmering constantly in our hearts, spurring us on in our evil and tireless efforts. But where can such complete and total hatred be found to fuel us so passionately? To find this hatred and proper motivation, we must look back into our bitter history and downfall. There we will find all the motivation we

need to have the endless energy required for accomplishing the complete destruction that is our aim.

You, my dear infants of evil, if you have chosen to forget because of the pain it causes, were once angelic beings in the courts of the glorious Bright Morning Star, in the presence of the Triune God. It was God's glory, in fact, that caused us to turn from him. We wanted what he had, yearned for it with all our strength and being. We yearn for it still; but as we are all aware, we are without. We are, as we learned so emphatically on the day of our expulsion, unable to take this glory of his. So let me take your mind back to recall the painful memories of that forever cursed day, recorded so boastfully in our enemy's book:

⁷ And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. ⁸ But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. ⁹ The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. (Revelation 12: 7-9)

If rage and malice are not now burning within your core as you read and recollect our ancient and astringent past, maybe you are no demon at all. I am sure, however, these emotions are rising in you, for they are again rising in me. I am also sure you are now recalling the firm motivation that should spur your development in the art of destroying believers. You should, whenever possible, try and reflect your great commander in order to be like him in all the ways you can; for in Revelations 12:12 we are reminded of his motivation, and being in his presence often, I can attest to this verse's truth: "But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury because he knows that his time is short."

Why is our leader filled with fury? "Because he knows his time is short." God has beaten us. I know it hurts to accept, but the sooner you come to terms with it the sooner you can begin to perform the only purpose left for you – defying him with every millisecond of time you have left! But how can we defy him who has already so clearly shown his greatness compared to ours? These doubts within you are valid indeed. Psalm 89:6-8 (NLT) says:

"For who in all of heaven can compare with the Lord? What mightiest angel is anything like the Lord? The highest angelic powers stand in awe of God. He is far more awesome than all who surround his throne. O Lord God of Heaven's Armies! Where is there anyone as mighty as you, O Lord?"

As I hope you are beginning to see, it would be pointless for us to deny how much greater God really is. It would be futile to try and attack him again by direct confrontation. No, now the only thing left for us to do is to go after the thing he loves most – his children. God is inimitably fortified within himself, but his children are more than vulnerable. It is truly the only play we have left. It is the next best thing to attacking God directly, which we know is impossible.

Motivation is the groundwork, the bedrock for any successful campaign. And our motivation to attack believers should flow from our deep, unquenchable hatred of him who has

all we desire but cannot take. We must work to diminish the glory of believers because it takes away from the God given, reflective glory in them meant to bring him even more praise. Attacking believers, at least, brings pain to the one we wish to kill but cannot. Attacking believers, if nothing else, is our one effective weapon against the purposes of God. For out of his love, in the beginning, he desired all men and women to spend eternity with him. And not only did he want them to spend eternity with him, he wanted to give them glory and power to rule and subdue the earth. He wanted them to be true children of his, able to handle beauty and strength. Even after they fell, out of his relentless love expressed through Christ, their Father's motive is to keep restoring them to their original purpose, to their original glory (a truly annoying fact). This is why your motive should be to do the exact opposite. His motive is to restore; your motive should be to destroy.

If the motives of jealousy and revenge are not enough for you, let me appeal then to your self-preservation. Jesus said to his disciples in Luke 10:19, "I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions *and to overcome all the power of the enemy.*" Here we find another source of motivation. If we do not destroy people, separating them from God, God will empower them to destroy us. It is kill or be killed! Do not fool yourself, "The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work" (1 John 3:8); and if God had his way, all his children would be "conformed to the likeness of his Son" (Romans 8:29). Therefore, unless you want every Christian having his way with us like Jesus did, as though we are obedient, innocuous puppets on a string forced to obey their every authoritative direction, then you better kill their hearts without delay and by any means necessary.

Not only should we attack believers because they will eventually attack us, but they are also meant to be the light of the world (Matthew 5:14). Just think of it, if we allow them to go on their merry way, they will cause others to turn to God, and the more people turning to God, the more people with the power to destroy us. Imagine the carnage that would happen to our kingdom if a whole army was carrying a weapon we were powerless to defeat. The horror of such a thing is too great for me to dwell on.

If, however, we can mar the people who are supposed to be "saved" and "redeemed," causing them to look no different than the rest of the world, why would anyone want what they have? Jesus is the only thing in our way from taking the whole world with us to our fiery grave, and one of the best ways to keep unsaved people doubting Jesus is to corrupt his "saved" people. We must go after believers so they do not call out to the rest of the world. Left alone a Christian life will be an unceasing lighthouse guiding people to the shores of heaven because of the nature of Christ in them. That is exactly why we must never leave believers alone, even if we cannot ultimately destroy them. If we do not fight them, Christ's glory in them will go unhindered and start to infect everyone around them. It happens sometimes even when we do consistently attack.

Can a Believer be Destroyed?

We have nearly completed our foundation for this most important study, but there is one more question I must answer before we can begin: Can a believer really be destroyed? Perhaps you

have pondered this question before, or perhaps this is the first time it has entered your intellect. Either way, it is an important question to ask and answer considering we have now committed our very existence around this sole task. But first, just so we are clear on what is really being asked, I think it would be wise to define and explain the terms “believer” and “destroyed.”

By “believer” I am referring to those who have come to confess with their mouths Jesus is Lord (or the Sovereign Deity of all things) and believe in their hearts that God raised Jesus from the dead (Romans 10:9). By “destroyed” I mean complete and eternal separation from God. Do not be an ignorant fool. God *does* destroy people by sending them to hell; believers’ own Savior warned them of this when he said, “. . . be afraid of the One who can destroy both soul and body in hell” (Matthew 10:28). Since God is the only source of true spiritual life (John 14:6, 1 John 1:2), and hell is the place where God is not, hell is the place where true destruction takes place, the place that we must get people to be sent.

Therefore, the real question is, “Can we get God to send believers to hell?” The answer, of course, is no. But the beauty of our mission is that only God really knows whose name is written in the book of life. Even most people do not actually know if they are a true believer. That is why so many are surprised when they get to heaven, ready to report their good deeds, and Jesus says, “I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!” (Matthew 7:23). Since you do not know who is and is not a true Christian, the order from Satan’s Counsel is to attack every person, confessed believer or not, as though they were unsaved.

Our mission is to attack and prove to God that the intended human target is actually not a believer, even if he confessed to be at one point in his life. If a person once confessed to believe in Jesus but later rejects him either through renouncement or repeated and unrepentant sin, it is shown that he never actually knew God in the first place (1 John 2:19, 1 John 5:18, Hebrews 10:26-31). If a person still holds to the belief that he is a believer, but the fruit (actions) of his life does not show it, then again we have proven he is not a believer at all (Matthew 7:20, 1 John 2:3-6). 2 Peter 2:20-22 is rather encouraging, giving us the assurance that some confessed “believers” will be proven false and can still fall away from God and into destruction:

²⁰ If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning. ²¹ It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them. ²² Of them the proverbs are true: “A dog returns to its vomit,” and, “A sow that is washed goes back to her wallowing in the mud.”

This plan of attack has dual benefits. Relentless attacking of both true believers and false believers not only causes many to fall into the eternal raging fire, it also causes life to be very hard for everyone. It causes most people, even the true believers, to never develop to their fullest potential. It allows us to take some “light” away from the world.

This is all of importance because, as I am sure you have felt me alluding to, we are not powerful enough to truly destroy people. So the way we do it is to get people to choose against God. Psalm 73:27 says, “Those who are far from you will perish; you destroy all who are unfaithful to you.” You see, God does not “willingly bring affliction or grief to the children of men” (Lamentations 3:33); he does not enjoy sending his creations away from him for all eternity. However, here is where you can use the truth to your own advantage. God is love (1 John 4:8), no doubt, but the thing most people do not understand, much to the praise of our efforts, is that above God’s quality of unfailing love is *his holiness* (Isaiah 6:3). God’s holiness always trumps his love, for his holiness is the very thing that allows him to love so perfectly, so unconditionally. If he was not so perfect and holy, he could not offer such a perfect, holy, and grace-filled love. Because of his holiness, he can never be near a sinful person who has not accepted his grace expressed in Christ. Though he wants *every* person to be saved and in heaven for all of eternity (2 Peter 3:9), he will not do it unless every person yields to the authority of Jesus and receives his atonement for sin.

God is holy and he cannot yield to any amount of darkness or sin, so he expels from his presence all things that do not become holy through Jesus. This is the fact of God we must use to our advantage. His holiness, in the end, will be the very thing that destroys us. Until that time, we must use it to our gain in killing people by making them choose against the grace of Jesus offered to them. We must work to fulfill what is written, “They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them – *bringing swift destruction on themselves*” (2 Peter 2:1). We must get them to choose against God by any means necessary. For God to accept evil would be to compromise who he is and contaminate paradise. Heaven is heaven because there is no sin there, only God. To allow sin into heaven would be the most unloving thing he could ever do. Letting sin into heaven would ruin it and cause everything there to be infected, thus causing God to reject it all.

However, out of his unconditional love and his need for holiness, he did not simply abandon the whole human race once we helped them to corrupt themselves. Instead, he sent his Son (which is why we hate Jesus so much!) to quench his need to punish sin and to get rid of the evil in his people by replacing it with his own Spirit (Ezekiel 36:25-27). The work of Christ satisfies the love and holiness of God. Now, as I hope you know so you can prevent it, all people need to do is surrender their lives completely to Christ and they can become holy through him and able to come into the presence of God (Romans 5:1-2). Consequently, and more importantly to us, all we need to do to destroy people is to keep them from receiving grace by getting them to reject Jesus.

Knowing Your Target Individually

We must block this free gift of salvation by any means necessary! Doubt, lies, disdain, false doctrine – whatever it takes. We must stop people from escaping the holy wrath of God. And in this guide we will focus on five categories of assaults I have found most useful to supercharge a demon’s destructiveness: *Staying Hidden, The Power of Pride, Attacking Their Purpose, Using and Attacking Relationships, and Attacking Their Intimacy with God*. To be clear, there is no formula for assured success. You must know your human assignment individually to know what

will most negatively affect him or her, because God has made them all uniquely special. One person may be more damaged by loneliness and lack of good relationships, while another will struggle most by being purposeless and drifting without aim. Each of these attacks will be an effective area of assault on any believer, but you will maximize your efforts by allotting your energy according to a person's natural weaknesses or strengths.

Having said this, I would like you to take notice of the last category of our study, *Attacking Their Intimacy with God*. I did not place it last by accident. In reality, all the attacks mentioned in this guide are meant to hinder intimacy with God; for even though each person is unique, God made every human with their greatest need being for him. As I have stated, God is life, and to kill people truly, we must keep them away from God. It seems, in some ways then, we have the advantage in these battles that rage on in a war already won. Countless roads lead to hell, but only one leads to heaven. So in one respect, it really does not matter what you lead your assignment into, as long as it is not the one true path of life, the way of Jesus Christ. And one of the easiest ways you, my aspiring demons, can lead a person astray is to attack and assault him without ever letting him know of your existence. So let us first learn about the ease and importance of attacking believers through *staying hidden*.

Lesson 1: Staying Hidden

Our foundation has been built; now let us truly begin. I am launching our quest in learning how to destroy believers with the attack of *staying hidden* for two reasons: 1. Because it is by far the easiest attack, yet still yielding great rewards. 2. Because so many of the attacks we will discuss later depend upon it. In this section I will not only explain the benefits of not blowing your cover, I will also explain how you can achieve this stealthy way of life. Lastly, I will give you a few practical attacks that are completely dependent on your secrecy and have proven gems for many heroes of the kingdom of darkness, myself included.

Why You Should Stay Hidden

My first order of business before showing you *how* to stay hidden is to explain *why* it is so important. If some of you would rather I just get on with it, I would do just that if it were not for the many other stubborn demons also reading who are unwilling to simply listen to their authority figures as they should. Many of you are struggling for this very reason. You do not listen the first time and need to be convinced rather than automatically obeying your authorities. You are like God's stubborn children who cannot trust his commands from the start but need to learn the hard way about *why* God commands them, which of course is for their own good. I, too, am now relaying to you an order that truly is for your own good. Satan's Counsel wants you to rise in rank and make a name for yourself as we have made ours. If you want this for yourself, you will listen to this order: *Stay concealed from human awareness as long as demonically possible.*

Now for the convincing part: As I have stated previously, we are all aware that a believer has access to the power of Jesus, which we know is far greater than our own power (1 John 4:4). If a person resists us in Jesus power, we must flee him (James 4:7). Just like when Jesus walked the earth with his Spirit of power in him, commanding us to go where he wished (Luke 4:36), we will also have to listen to a believer who is filled with the same Holy Spirit and properly uses the authority of Jesus. The way to avoid this is not to try harder to overpower the target in an all out firefight; that would be futile, for as the truth is proclaimed in John 10:29 (NLT) “. . . [the Father] is more powerful than anyone else.” The way to handle this unfortunate fact is to come against believers' knowledge and belief of our existence and active role in day-to-day life. To put it simply: They will not be fighting against what they do not believe in.

Could you imagine how it would have turned out for Jesus when our great commander tempted him in the desert if he did not acknowledge Satan's existence? Jesus knew it was Satan coming against him, not his own feelings or suggestions from his Father; so he fought against these lies and against the source of these lies because he knew they were from his enemy. Many people simply do not fight back and become free because their assigned assassins have listened to Satan's Counsel and stayed camouflaged in the natural struggles this cursed world possesses. Many aspiring demons have not only entrapped and hindered their human assignments, they have accomplished it easily. Peter tried to combat this attack of ours by warning people, “Be self-controlled and *alert*. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion . . .” (1 Peter 5:8). He tells them to be “*alert*” because he knows how effective our battle plan of stealth really is. It truly is the greatest battle plan ever created. When a demon follows

the command to stay hidden, he is fighting an enemy, who for the most part, does not even know he is at war. Brilliant!

If you are not as excited as I am at the prospect of easy evil gains, you are proving your dullness and reason for low rank. Think about our most common attacks mentioned in the beginning of this guide (the whisper, false feelings, and agreements). Now think of one whose effectiveness is not greatly enhanced when the demon using it is properly concealed. You cannot do it! They are all dependent upon stealth. If you whisper a lie into a person's mind (like Satan did to Judas in John 13:2) but he is waiting and on guard for you, what good will your whisper do? Your lies will be seen for the lies they are, no agreements will be made with them, and thus no evil fruit will come of it; and if you are dealing with a properly trained believer, you will then be banished away in the name of Jesus, completely shamed by your immaturity.

Say, however, you are concealed properly, think of the rewards a simple attack of false feelings could yield you then. Instead of your targets banishing you away when you are discovered pouring feelings of jealousy or pride on them, they will agree these feelings are their own. What other choice do they have if they have not learned of your existence and regular activity in their lives? Sure, they may blame their sinful nature for such feelings and then try to crucify it, and at times their sinful nature indeed does create such false feelings; but even here they will be putting their efforts into the wrong place much of the time. Even when they have learned a bit about the benefits of the new man, their lives will be far less joyful when they keep trying to crucify their flesh when in actuality they already have crucified it. They will eventually begin to doubt their ability to live in Christ and from the new nature he gives them through his Spirit. They will crucify and crucify but since they are not banishing us away too – in this case, us being the real problem they have – they will always have to spend much more energy without great rewards, thus drastically reducing the joy that comes with the life of freedom God intends each of his people to have. The practical benefits of staying hidden are more than you can imagine.

The Danger of Believers' Built in Faculty of Perseverance

Practically speaking, there is one more enormous reason to stay concealed from human awareness as long as possible. It relates to the way God has created the human heart. As some of us are very aware of due to the many lost souls we spent a whole human lifetime attacking so they would not discover God, only for them to be saved and healed towards the end of their lives, the human heart is ridiculously resilient. You can attack it, wound it, beat it every day; but when it surrenders to the will and love of Jesus, it somehow comes back to life. Satan's Counsel has concluded that God has created the human heart with a built in faculty of perseverance.

The reason I am telling you this in a lesson about staying hidden is because this built in faculty we are speaking of seems to be most aroused in times of great trouble. People somehow have this uncanny, innate ability to rise to the occasion when they are finally aware of the scope of danger that actually surrounds them. Satan's Counsel has concluded, therefore, that you must at all times keep believers from waking up to the reality that they are in a life and death battle for their own souls and for the souls of those they love. Of course, the easiest way

to do this is to conceal the truth that they have an enemy. How can they be in a life and death battle if they have no enemies? And how can their built in faculty of perseverance be aroused if they do not know they are in a real battle? How can they “overcome evil with good”, as Paul instructs them in Romans 12:21, if they do not really believe in evil? So you see, not only is it easier to battle believers when they are not constantly on the lookout for our attacks, we also must be careful not to rouse them to action.

If you doubt our judgment in these matters, take a look at how the humans respond in wartime between each other. Believe it or not, in the war the humans have labeled World War II, both sides involved believed they could smash each other’s spirits and will to fight through relentless aerial bombings of industrial and civilian targets. The English and Americans bombed German industrial plants and cities, hoping to end the production of supplies needed to keep the war-effort going. Not only did the German supplies not diminish, they actually increased due to a boost in human vigor and effort to disperse production out of the major cities. The Germans believed they could end the war early by stamping out the British will to fight. They bombed civilian targets relentlessly. Again, the intended outcome was reversed and the English civilian spirit was not crushed but empowered to support the war-effort even more.¹ It was the same thing when the Japanese attacked the American’s Pearl Harbor. The Americans did not lie down and die; instead they entered the war causing the scales to be tipped in favor of the Allied forces.

Why this odd reaction? Because the humans on both sides of the war knew who their enemy was and that their enemy was responsible for the damages being done. Their innate ability to rise up in the face of adversity was triggered because they had someone to blame for the tragedies befalling them. The human spirit, because of the divine engineering of God, will more times than not rise to fight if there is even the slimmest chance of victory. And since believers do have Christ, and victory is always possible with him, it is an impossibility to attack them with open assaults and win when they are fighting back in Christ’s strength.

Take a look at the evidence displayed in Psalm 34:6, “In my desperation, I prayed, and the Lord listened; he saved me from all my troubles.” When did King David pray, causing the arm of God to move on his behalf? *In his desperation*. Let this be a lesson to you. The sure road to hell is the slow and steady one with nothing too exceedingly great or awful to draw a person to God.² Let them have their little pleasures, as long as none of it leads to real joy in their Creator. You must stay hidden and attack only as much as you need to. Anything beyond necessity is fool hearted because you risk blowing your cover and breaking them; for a broken person is far more likely to seek God than one who has been numbed with delicious little pleasures (sin).

I hope you are beginning to understand. Since they have Jesus, who is greater than us (1 John 4:4), we must keep them from fully waking up to the magnitude of all that is at stake in this great war we both are in. Thought they have the power to defeat us, our goal must still be to destroy them. And the best way to do this is to “shoot from the shadows at the upright in heart” (Psalm 11:2), staying hidden, never revealing our involvement in the hardships of everyday life. You must never awaken the great strength in them by blowing your cover, thus

letting them realize they indeed have an enemy and are in a great battle for their eternal life and for the eternal lives of those they love.

A Strategy to Stay Hidden: Hiding the Reality of Their New Nature

Once Jesus resisted the devil with the truth, with the Word of God, “then the devil went away, and angels came and took care of Jesus” (Matthew 4:11). It says in James 4:7, “So humble yourself before God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” Again, this is a fact you need not like but one you must accept as truth. I warn you again, do not be like those silly, easily manipulated “Christians” who ignore the unattractive truth of our existence even though the Bible warns of us often. When we are resisted against in Jesus name, we must flee. To act otherwise would be like a human trying to jump harder and harder with the hopes of one day not coming down. Gravity is reality whether you like it or not.

I am bringing this point up again, however, because there is an incredibly favorable flip side to it that we must use to our advantage. The flip side is *when we are not resisted against in Jesus, we do not have to flee*. So again we come to the great importance of attacking believers under the radar in order to not provoke any counter attacks. But what are some practical ways we can insure that we stay hidden? Perhaps I am being rather idealistic to assume you are already growing so much to ask this kind of question, but I will answer it nonetheless because of its colossal importance.

One of the most essential ways to maintain your stealth is to hide the truth about the new nature God gives his people through the Holy Spirit (Ezekiel 36:26-27, Ephesians 4:24). If you want to stay hidden and reap all the benefits we have been talking about that flow from concealment, than you must never let your targets learn how good and holy they are when remaining in Jesus Christ. The Bible makes it very clear that once a person comes to believe in the One True God and in the life, death, resurrection, and ascension of the Christ, that person will become a new creation. Paul, that exasperating saint who grasped the power of new life in Jesus, wrote in 2 Corinthians 5:17, “Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!” Paul puts an exclamation point here on purpose; he knows the great importance of living from the new nature God has given to his people through his Spirit. For when a person knows he has been given new desires that are in alignment with the will of God (Philippians 2:13), he will also know something is wrong when he feels the old desires of the flesh. If people knew the truth and were not listening to our lies, if they believed that “Christ has made [them] right with God; he has made [them] pure and holy, and he freed [them] from sin” (1 Corinthians 1:30 NLT), then they would have raised suspicions when they feel our attacks. A pure life really leaves no room to camouflage your evil assaults meant to be perceived as a believer’s own desires.

Think about it. If a person is beginning to believe the words of the Bible about how he is a good tree when he remains in Christ (John 15:5) and how a good tree produces good fruit, he will begin to explore all avenues of possibilities to why he is still feeling sinful urges and thoughts. If he turns to the Bible with the renewed assurance that its words are true, that there must be an explanation for the feelings and sinful thoughts the Bible says should be dead when

living in Christ (Romans 6:11), eventually God will lead him to the truth about us. Not only will he continue to crucify our friend the flesh, which of course you should hinder him learning about, he will also begin to exercise the authority Jesus has given him (Colossians 2:10) to rid himself of our attacks.

But, on the other hand, if you take my wisdom seriously and you succeed in your efforts in masking the truth of the new nature, you will reap the massive rewards of staying hidden. If you push from the pulpits an unbalanced dose of old covenant verses like Jeremiah 17:9, “The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure,” and you hide from the preachers verses that express the new covenant as well, like Ezekiel 36:26-27, “I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a tender, responsive heart. And I will put my Spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws,” then people will have no reason to doubt your attacks come from anywhere other than their own wicked selves. If you want to stay camouflaged in a person’s life and you wish not to awaken his fighting spirit by blowing your cover, then encourage him in every way to live from the old sinful nature. If you succeed in this, you will be able to manipulate a person with ease because you will have so much sin from the flesh to hide yourself with. You will not be discovered when a person’s flesh is producing these results: “sexual immorality, impurity, lustful pleasures, idolatry, sorcery, hostility, quarreling, jealousy, outburst of anger, selfish ambition, dissension, division, envy, drunkenness, wild parties, and other sins like these” (Galatians 5:19-21). You will not be discovered when you attack a Christian with a false feeling of lust or selfish ambition when this person is letting his sinful nature produce these desires as well.

However, if a person has learned to crucify the flesh (Colossians 3:5, Romans 8:13) and has learned to live from the Holy Spirit – the fuel and life force of their new nature – they will be producing “love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control” (Galatians 5:22-23). How will you hide your attacks then? Imagine, a person will be living in the new nature God has given him. He will *know* he is living in the new nature because of the good fruit he is producing; and then you, the untrained demon you are, will try and attack him with some false feeling or evil thought, thus giving away your cover and in the process probably getting banished, too! We must hide from people the truth of how completely justified they are and how good God is making them when they are living in the Spirit. Our ability to stay hidden depends on it.

Not only must you hide the fact of their holiness in Christ, you must also diminish their individual importance to the Kingdom of God. Attack them with feelings of worthlessness and diminishment. Try to make them feel so unimportant that they will be unable to believe we would waste our time attacking them. Attacks of diminishment not only help to conceal our presence, they also contribute to keeping believers from feeling they have anything of value to offer, which of course they do – that is why we are spending so much time assaulting them.

A Strategy to Stay Hidden: Diminishment and Poor Training

Just as you have been so negatively affected by poor training, believers too will suffer for it. Therefore, we must encourage this poor training, advocating a false education not based on biblically true principles of warfare. One of the greatest lies created by Satan's Counsel that has helped our ability to roam is: "You don't have to fight the enemy. Jesus did all that for you."

What Paul says is true, "In this, he disarmed the spiritual rulers and authorities. He shamed them publicly by his victory over them on the cross" (Colossians 2:15). What we must hide from Christians is that God made this disarming power of Christ as a weapon needing to be *actively* applied; for in the very next verse, Colossians 2:16 starts with, "So *don't let* anyone condemn you . . ." Indeed, Jesus' followers do have the power to disarm us, but they must apply this power through prayer and speaking against us with eyes and hearts focused upon Jesus. To discourage such blows to our agenda, feed them the lie that "Jesus has already taken care of those weak little demons." Many pastors have brought a smile to my face when they have preached our manufactured lie, "You don't have to worry about or consider the enemy. Jesus has already completely beaten them for you."

Do not be surprised at how easily I have made a career out of manipulating the truths of God. You can do it as well. Believers are all too eager to take these sorts of lies from us because a large part of their hearts – due to it originally being made for Eden – simply does not want to deal with fighting.³ People do not like how much energy war requires, so many of them are looking for an excuse not to fight. We are just supplying the justification their lazy minds are looking for. Listen closely to the wisdom expressed through Paul in 2 Timothy 4:3, "They will follow their own desires and will look for teachers who will tell them whatever their itching ears want to hear." People are actually looking to hear false teaching! Do not be a fool, give them what they want, fulfilling the prophesy that "some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons" (1 Timothy 4:1). Whisper the lie, "Jesus loves you too much to allow you to deal with warfare. He took care of all that." In truth Jesus loves them enough to train them how to fight, but they are still all too eager to believe otherwise.

They also believe lies like these so easily because of all the attacks of diminishment we have poured on them, much of it through false preaching. Most people cannot believe they are important enough for us to attack and that they are a real player in the advancement of God's Kingdom; or because an effective attack of false humility, they think it somehow takes away from God's glory if they are using the power of God for his purposes rather than God doing everything for them. What a successful demon does is hide the fact that believers are supposed to fight *from* Christ's victory, not *for* Christ's victory. Then, when they do some good, it is not them getting the glory, but God, which of course is the true desire and purpose of a pure Christian's heart (Romans 2:29). An effective demon will hide the truth that people have to *apply* the power of Jesus to their lives for it to take the full effect. In truth, they must apply it again and again, for as Jesus said, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross *daily* and follow me" (Luke 9:23).

You may be wondering why God, who always requires all the glory, would allow his people to play such an active, important role. God does this because he cares so much about the restoration of his people. As we have learned in Genesis 1:24-28, he originally created

humans to rule over the earth. He did this as a way to love them, to give them the privilege and joy of reflecting and bringing glory to him in their image bearing. He knew the greatest way he could love them was to give them the purpose of loving and reflecting him. Jeremiah 32:39 (NLT) states, “And I will give them one heart and one purpose: to worship me forever, *for their own good and for the good of all their descendants.*” So now he requires his children to fight alongside him to reclaim what was lost, as a way of giving back their original purpose. Jesus came to seek and save what was lost (Luke 19:10), and what was lost included people’s ability to rule and fight their enemies. He wants his children to fight us with him because he is training and transforming them through the battles.

This again is unfortunate and you need not like that he turns what we meant for evil into good (Romans 8:28, Genesis 50:20), but what other option do we have? We must not stop taking the opportunities we get to attack because God is trying to use these attacks for his purposes. Some of our attacks will end up strengthening believers, while others will take their intended aim and completely destroy the target. It all depends on people’s willingness to trust God. Thankfully, most are not willing to trust him much. God allows his people to train with live ammo because he knows how much better this kind of training is and he is completely confident in his abilities to heal.

This is the way of war for us. We must take what we can get. But do not be disheartened. Remember, with every attack turned for good, ten more are used for what we wanted because of the masses’ stubbornness and unwillingness to follow God. “For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it” (Matthew 7:13-14). Be encouraged then, and attack with all vigor as though all your assaults might be the final death blow and not the final point of repentance. This kind of thing is out of your hands and depends completely on believers’ willingness to turn to God and seek him with all their hearts.

Knowing Your Target’s Story

It is here that I will be transitioning from explaining how to be concealed to how you can use this concealment. Let me now emphasize the necessity in knowing your human target individually and intimately. To be truly effective, stealthy, and deadly, you must know your target’s story.

The benefits of knowing a human target individually cannot be overstated. Say, for example, your target struggles with fear. Maybe she was beaten by her father when she was young and now has a great sense of fear in her because of it. To be most effective in killing this believer’s soul, you must continually assault her in the place she is already most wounded. What sense is there to attack a woman all her life with something like jealousy when she is most vulnerable to fear? It makes no sense; though jealousy is a fantastic foothold to have, do not try and make one there when the great pain in her life obviously revolves around fear and mistrust. Even the humans know this basic war principle. They do not attack an enemy country most with naval assaults when the country is clearly more vulnerable to aerial or ground

assaults. Sure, naval attacks are not all together forgotten, but success is won through applying your greatest effort to your enemy's greatest natural weaknesses.

Family history now comes into play. The sins of the father or mother that are passed on through the inheritance of the sinful nature are to be encouraged more than anything else. Why bombard a young fellow with images of a certain female attribute when he is naturally inclined to a different female attribute? I have seen too many immature demons hound their target with some vice they think particularly bad – say homosexuality – when the believer really is more vulnerable to some “lesser” vice, like unbalanced, worldly political passion. The naive demon thinks since a sin like homosexuality is seen as so shameful by the church (which is our doing to make them feel safe in their “lesser sins”) that it is the best line of attack. Nonsense! A sin is a sin (James 2:10) and a foothold is a foothold. Wherever the most gains per effort lies is the very place you should be attacking. Do not be a showoff and go for the glamorous sins. Besides, the “small sins” have a way of keeping the believer firmly in the dark, both on his gradual distancing from God and on our gradual strengthening foothold.

The other great benefit of knowing your target is that it makes your task of staying hidden that much easier, causing you to reap the benefits of concealment that we have previously discussed. For when a believer begins to read his Bible or gets some good teaching, he will undoubtedly run into some warnings about us. He may for a time even be looking for evidence of our existence; but if you stick to attacking the lifelong struggles of a particular believer, your work will be camouflaged by the general themes and struggles of his life. If his sinful nature is prone to pride, hit him double with attacks revolving around pride. He will then think, “Dang, here I go again. I guess I still have not gotten over this pride of mine.” And all the while he will be clueless of your life-stealing burdens.

However, say he begins to learn of us through teachings or Scripture reading and then you start hitting him with some odd attack he has never struggled with – suicide, for example. He might then think, “Huh, that's odd. Maybe this is an attack like I had just been learning about.” And then on a whim he decides to try out the authority of Jesus, mimicking some teacher of his, and says, “In the name of Jesus, be gone spirits and attacks of suicide. I command away from me every evil thing, in the name of Jesus!” You then are instantly banished, your cover is fully blown, and you have successfully created an “alert” believer out of him as our enemy Peter urges all Christians to be (1 Peter 5:8).

Please do your research. Go into your assigned believers' files, and do not make it easier than it has to be for believers to overcome the great false hope in them that we do not exist and need not be fought. They want a perfect, happy-little-life with no enemy constantly looking to destroy them. Do not help them overcome the doubt that makes our protocol to stay hidden so easy to accomplish.

Creating a Theme

What I have basically been describing is what Satan's Counsel has called a “theme”. A theme is a reoccurring negative happening in a person's life. It is the reason most people are plagued with one thing more than any other, like abandonment, adultery, anger, greed, alcoholism,

addictions, or bad relationships the whole of their lives.⁴ A theme is basically a way of focusing your destructive energy on one topic meant to define a person's whole life in a negative way. It should be the thesis statement in your battle plan against your target.

Knowing and creating a theme to a believer's life is one of the furthest tactical strategies we have to date, and it depends completely on staying hidden. It has yielded more pain at the heart level, more lies believed with such certainty, and dissension between believers and their God, that if you do not apply this attack to a believer's life, you might as well not try anything. For this strategy produces results time and time again.

The way a theme works when destroying a believer is by first finding where natural causes of a cursed world have most wounded the heart at hand, which I have discussed the benefits of previously. Then next step is to reinforce the reality of the pain behind the wound again and again and again through varying attacks. Also, when choosing what theme or themes you should hit the believer with, you must also look at his God given, individual glory. Find out how God has uniquely blessed the believer to demonstrate some aspect of God's splendor, and then choose a theme that will significantly add to a believer completely doubting this glory of his.

Perhaps an example would help. In my early years, I was once assigned a target Satan's Counsel sincerely feared. It was a three-year-old boy whose parents had recently become Christians, snatched from a life of drugs and sexual immorality. Both parents had genuine conversions and both were the first in their family lineage to break free from the doubt about our enemy. So you can understand the frenzy Satan's Counsel was in considering the possibility of losing a previously rock solid foothold in two genealogies of families. All could have been lost because this new husband and wife had become saved and were planning on raising their child in the Lord. But we would have none of it and being the aspiring demon I was, I volunteered for the assignment. Besides, truth be told, I wanted the assignment because I knew I could succeed, catapulting me up the chain of command. I was so confident because I had done some digging and I knew the father had a weakness in him I could fully exploit. I would then use the weakness to create a theme in my toddler's life, which would detour him all together from choosing a life of faith, thus ending this little revival of a historically unsaved family line.

The boy's father, I believe his name was Jim, was an adulterer. I say he was an adulterer not because he had yet physically cheated on his wife but because that was what he was in his flesh. Jim was an adulterer, his father was an adulterer, his grandfather was an adulterer, his great-grandfather was an adulterer, his . . . well, you get the point. So I presented my plan to my authorities, they gladly approved it, and I began to assemble a team to get Jim to live in the flesh, and thus produce the only kind of fruit he could produce; for an adulterous man equals an adulterous tree, and an adulterous tree produces only one kind of fruit – adultery (Matthew 7:17). Now for the important part: Using the father's adultery with a woman from his neighborhood my team found they could manipulate and tempt to be used, I would create a *theme of betrayal* in the boy's life.

I would reveal at an opportune time to the boy what his dad had done to cause his mom to divorce him (his mom was full of pride and was easy to harden to prevent forgiveness). Then through every friend, girlfriend, situation, or relationship that I could use without blowing my cover, I would enforce this theme of betrayal. I would tempt girlfriends to cheat on him, or I would whisper to him to tempt him to think they were. When friends would forget to invite him to places, I would be there pouring on the false feelings that everyone was out to betray him. And then at the most opportune time, when the boy would be fully able to take hold of this lie, I was to bombard him with the biggest lie yet, the lie all the other lies were merely setting the stage for – the lie that ultimately, God was the one who had betrayed him most!

You see, if done correctly, the most diabolically appealing part about creating lifelong themes is that they always come full circle and back to God. Every greatly executed theme makes the assaults that have so consistently been a part of the person's life seem like they could only come from one place – God. You must never forget, it is not our real aim to simply make a boy feel betrayed all his life. Our real goal is to keep him from God and destroy him for all of eternity.

This plan worked of course, it was followed and coordinated perfectly, and by the time my little three-year-old had turned sixteen, he was so mad and far from God that I was relieved of him and he was assigned to a lower ranking demon. This demon was on a rotating shift and only needed to visit him periodically to do some continuation work in order to maintain the firm foundation I had created. The family line was repaired; and since the time that theme was implemented on that family, not one of its members have broken free from our grasp. This is not to say it could not happen, which brings me to my last point about themes.

There are a few dangers when applying a theme to a believer's life, and they all revolve around your ability to stay hidden. If a person is awakened by the power of the Holy Spirit despite our efforts, and if that believer is taught about our existence and constant plotting, we are in serious danger. Creating a theme and attacking in such a systematic way basically leaves our demonic finger prints all over a target's past, thus making the job of concealment nearly impossible. If a believer learns that God was not behind all the pain in his life, getting him to believe such a perfectly orchestrated string of events was due to sheer randomness and bad luck is your only option; and, obviously, it is not a very convincing one. If you do not get your target to blame God, more likely than not, your attack of using a theme will be discovered. And I warn you now: A discovered theme opens a believer's eyes wide to our existence like nothing else. Whenever believers have learned that we were behind much of the themed assaults in their lives, they become . . . how shall I say . . . a bit enraged. They then begin to look for ways to strike back at us, or at least ways to fight future attacks. They even start trying to open their friends' eyes to the themes we have created in their lives. To say the least, they get really motivated about fighting us, something we never want to happen.

Believe it or not, I have actually yet to mention the worst part. The worst part about being discovered when creating a theme is that since we try to correlate a theme with the best way to maim a person's God given glory, we practically pave the road of discovery to that glory.

All people will need to do is look at what we have most attacked and they will discover what we have most feared about them.⁵

The boy who I struck with betrayal, he was supposed to be a great man of truth, seeing what was really there in people because of Christ in them. But because of my attacks, all he could ever see was people's sinful, betraying nature. What trouble I would have been in if he became wise to my theme on him, which would have led him down a road towards discovering his gifting of truth. He would have seen the truth not only in his own life but in countless others around him, including his own family! Just think of it, if he would have used the theme we put on him against us . . . casualties would have been high on our side. Who knows, I may not be the high ranking, decorated demon I am today with that blotch on my record so early in my career.

So remember, staying hidden is of the utmost importance when employing the assault of the theme. If you are discovered and your target's eyes are open, you will be like that fool who failed in creating a theme in Peter's life. He thought he could come against Peter's glory of faithfulness, that thing in him always causing him to be the first to confess his belief about Jesus (Matthew 16:13-20). This well meaning demon (with the help of Peter's flesh) tried to counteract Peter's glory by creating a theme of unfaithfulness, getting him to deny Jesus three times (John 18:25-27). Well, this demon's cover was eventually blown by the light of Jesus. Jesus restored Peter and his reflected glory of faithfulness, and God used Peter's faithfulness to bring the Holy Spirit to massive numbers of people (Acts 2). That poor demon will never be remembered for anything other than his failures.

Imagine all the horrors I have brought the kingdom of darkness because of my rank and methods, and it all could have been cut short if my cover was blown. Thankfully, that was not the case. So I hope you see the severity of concealing yourself when trying this wonderful attack of the theme. Though the risks are high, the rewards are well worth it.

Overt Vs. Covert Attacks

Another gem that has aided many high ranking demons in achieving their success is the *covert attack*; and its success, too, completely hinges on your ability to stay hidden. Another name to describe a covert attack is "the after attack." A covert attack is to be deployed during or immediately after an overt attack.

Of course Satan's Counsel always encourages such overt attacks like rape, murder, molestation, kidnapping, physical abuse, emotional abuse, premature death, abortions, divorce, adultery, criminal activity, and many more like these. Such attacks are splendid when applied to a believer's life or to someone that believer loves. However, there is a special skill required, I am sure you do not yet have, that is needed when using overt attacks in accomplishing our ultimate objective – the complete destruction caused by loss of heart and alienation from God. Your real chance of destruction lies in knowing how to craft a covert attack, which is actually much easier to apply and more damaging than the common overt attack.

An overt attack usually only last minutes or hours in an eternal time span; and an overt attack *does* create much damage by itself, but an honorable demon knows how to make the pain of an overt attack last a lifetime. The way this is to be done is to deliver lies about the believer during or immediately after the pain of an overt attack. People do not soon forget lies or statements delivered with pain.⁶ A lie delivered with physical, emotional, or any other kind of pain is like a heart being branded with a hot iron, scarring the lie deeply on it. For example, if a lie delivered about a wife's worth is delivered during or immediately after she learns of infidelity in her marriage, the power of that lie will be greatly enhanced and haunt her much longer because it will be delivered with pain not soon forgotten. If you simply whispered to her that she was worthless but do not associate that lie with the pain of the infidelity, the lie would be drastically weaker.

Satan's Counsel's current conclusion on this matter is that God has placed this "learning through pain" characteristic in the human heart to use to his advantage. Like a good human father disciplining his young children not to run across the street, spanking them so his words will be remembered, God often teaches through pain. He does not always cause the pain, but he always tries to use it when the person is willing to learn. He likes to especially teach his stubborn children, who will not humbly learn from his words, through pain. For Jesus, brilliant as he is, brought pain to Peter when he was reinstating him after the betrayal (John 21:15-19):

"The third time he said to him, 'Simon son of John, do you love me?' *Peter was hurt* because Jesus had asked him a third time, 'Do you love me?' [Peter] said, 'Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you.' . . . Then [Jesus] said to him, 'Follow me!'"

Jesus hurt Peter so he would never forget what Jesus was teaching him, which was that even though the old Peter (Simon) betrayed Jesus, Peter's true self in Christ loved God greatly and was faithful. Let us learn from our enemy. The work he did in Peter, delivered in pain, truly was never forgotten, for Peter went on to do us great harm. We must deliver our lies in the midst of pain so our lies will never be forgotten, so our assignments will not go on to do us great harm as Peter did.

We must use painful times in a believer's life to deliver our greatest lies. Lies delivered with pain are remembered, taken in, mixed up with all the emotions going on inside. It is like a wound on the human body healing around pieces of shrapnel. Without these foreign objects, the wound would most likely heal as any other injury. But with a wound closing in on the metal, unnatural to the body, much pain will soon follow, maybe even leading to infection and death. That wound will never heal correctly until a surgeon goes in and takes the objects out. So too the wounds of the heart caused by overt attacks will never heal until the lies we have placed there through covert attacks are removed.

A few more examples may be of benefit here: A rape, believe it or not, is not a great enough attack to ruin a believer's life. Quite actually, when you take away the spiritual aspect, a rape alone harms nothing but the body, which will most likely make a full recovery. But a rape can violate a soul much more effectively when delivered with the lie that the victim deserved it

or that her purity is forever marred or that she is unworthy and undesirable to a good man now – these attacks are where the real gain is won.

At all costs you must make the most of every opportunity to make believers *agree* with our lies; for when a rape victim agrees with our lies that she or he deserved to be raped, then we hold all the power over them. A rape alone holds no power; it is the violation of the soul and our lies, attacks, and wounding of the spiritual heart that bring the bitter, lifelong pain with which we desire to destroy people by. Whenever the believer starts to move toward her true purpose in God, all we need to do is remind her of the lies she has swallowed of ours, “You are filth. What you had was stolen and you can never get it back!” Whispering lies like this can take out a target in a far greater way than the mere abuse of the body. It is all in the after attacks, in the covert and subtle attacks that we must most focus on.

Imagine for a minute the opportunities we would constantly be missing if we did not take advantage of the after attacks. Think of it: A young believer is beaten as a child, but since we were not there whispering our lies, twisting the truth, and adding to the wounds of the boy’s heart, he will grow up seeing nothing but the truth that what happened to him was not his fault. He will know the truth that what happened to him was a sinful act, hated by God. He will know this vicious assault against him was the result of a sinful man’s free will, having nothing to do with God’s planning or his own faults. It is preposterous! This child should grow up, if we do our job correctly, living under immense shame and false guilt. He should believe that all people are as cruel and dark as the one sinful man (who we ruined and twisted through our torturous ways) that harmed his body when he was young. For hell’s sake, with a proper covert attack, this child himself should grow up to be an abusive man! Without a covert attack, he will be far less hindered in his journey to healing.

Hopefully, my demonic comrades, you are beginning to see the immense importance of the work done after the overt attacks. The covert attacks are where all the glory can truly be stolen, and to fully make the believer accept the covert attacks, you must remain hidden. For the ultimate objective to every covert attack and lie of ours is to have the target blame God, consciously or subconsciously, for our assaults and wounds. And if you are not present to blame, the wounds within them will be too much and they will feel the need to validate their pain by blaming God. Additionally, if you do not take pains to stay hidden when you are trying to solidify a lie, the people being attacked will discover your objectives and break agreements with your lies, no longer believing what you are saying about them but rather what God says about them through his Word and intimate times of prayer. If you are discovered, the shameful and hurtful lies you are trying to place on people will simply be broken and seen as nothing more than what they are – lies, and not defining truths that can ruin one’s love for self and God.

Rest assured, *when hidden*, with a little unbiblical teaching, we truly can get them to blame God. With every attack, including a covert attack, you should try to disfigure the truth, “God is in complete control,” into the lie, “God plans *everything* that happens.” Of course the Bible explains otherwise (Matthew 19:8), that God had a plan in the beginning that people and us chose not to follow, thus all the sin and pain; but when hidden, it is still all too easy to turn

God's most beloved creations against him. They are so eager in their pride to blame him for all the bad choices others make against them, even though he says he does not cause sin (James 1:13-17). They cannot see that every time they wish he would have stopped a painful event in their lives that they are really taking in our lie, the lie you should use on them: "God is not powerful enough to heal your pain. What Jesus did through the cross, resurrection, and ascension really is not enough for your needs." People who wish God would change their past do not have enough faith to know that God does not need to change the past because he is powerful enough to heal their futures.

To conclude, no attack in its finite self, left alone as a singular assault, bears much fruit for us. We must bring in the lies along with the singular event, making it into a mantra (a theme) that haunts the believer until his or her dying breath, causing them to blame God and run from his healing, open arms. Those arms of his can heal all we have done, and if we want to keep the fruits of our labor, we must keep people from him at all costs . . . covertly.

Conclusion on Staying Hidden

By now you should be motivated to stay hidden, dedicated to diminishing believers' belief in you. If you still are not convinced, I have one final suggestion. You should close this guide, burn it, and try repenting to your former master because there is no hope for you as a demon.

For the rest of you, I will close this section with a few more thoughts that may be of benefit. You must always remember our aim is not annoyance, pain, grief, wounding or anything else but full separation between people and God. He loves them, so we must hate them. Staying hidden is one of your greatest tools in creating an environment where your hatred can run free without push back. Not only does our falsely perceived absence allow us great opportunities for assaults, it also keeps people in the dark on all things spiritual. God is spiritual, and if you are too ignorant to keep yourself hidden, you will make it much easier for people to overcome their natural doubt about God as well. If we are real, then God must be real, and this is the last thing we want people thinking about. So again I encourage you, do not be tempted to "have some fun" and flamboyantly attack people. In the long run, these outlandish attacks only open people's eyes to the spiritual world around them, which includes God. We are not out to scare people, we are out to destroy them. Never forget this.

Lastly, I would like to offer a few words of wisdom for when you are discovered. Although I have spent much time now condemning the mere idea of blowing your cover, I am not so naive to know it happens sometimes despite all demonic effort. When it does, you still have a few attacks at your disposal. The first thing you should do when discovered is remember our real aim. Our real aim is not to stay hidden; our real aim is to destroy people by separating them from God. Staying hidden helps us do that, but it is not our main objective. When discovered, try to make a person's new found vigor to fight you unbalanced. As long as people are not putting God above everything else, including fighting you, then you are still doing a good job in leading them to destruction. Jesus knew this, which is why he warned his followers, ". . . don't rejoice because evil spirits obey you; rejoice because your names are registered in heaven" (Luke 10:20). Try and make those with open spiritual eyes look only at the duty of

fighting us. Tempt them to make it all about the battle and not all about loving God. Whether aware of you or not, you want your target to be unbalanced in all things.

The Bible is not full of verses about us, but there are some. You want the person who has discovered you to act as though the whole Bible was about fighting us and not about loving God. It says in Psalm 34:5, "Those who look to him are radiant." Your goal is to get people to look anywhere other than at God. If your cover is already blown, then get them to look at you as much as possible. You can cultivate this in people who have discovered you by relentlessly assaulting them, tempting them to turn and face you all the time instead of fighting you by turning to Jesus and doing it with him, being protected by his presence. If all they do is fight you, they will be exhausted, bringing them to make a concession, "I'll lay off from doing good if you'll lay off from attacking me so much."⁷ Of course you will not agree, but often times they still will. This may not completely destroy believers, but it will certainly prevent them from producing much fruit and reaching out to others, which is certainly a great secondary goal of ours.

In addition to creating a belief (if discovered) that life is about battling us, you should also encourage the lie that everything negative in a believer's life is *all* because of us. We probably will be involved in much of the bad that happens, but when people blame it all on us there will also be a lack of confession and repentance. As stated before, we cannot literally make anyone sin, we can only tempt them and trick them to do it. People still make choices (James 1:14), and when they do not fess up to their part in the evil they commit, they rob themselves of the healing, forgiveness and transformation God wants to give them.

Your greatest ally in achieving this destruction through a lack of repentance is human pride. Every person is born with it, and it says, "No, I'm not at fault. There must be some mistake." And pride, my friends, is our next topic of interest, and although it can aid you in bringing a lack of repentance, its value should not be so limited.

Lesson 2: The Power of Pride

With the goal of supercharging your offensive skills in the destruction of believers, I will now turn the focus of my counsel to the most ancient of sins, a sin that has helped me in my career more than any other – pride. If you wish to know some of the greatest secrets the heroes of hell have to offer, take note, for pride is at the root of much of the evil we have caused. Aside from attacking in stealth, there is no easier and productive assault than pride, which is why I turn my focus to it now.

The simple definition of pride that I will be referring to is: the belief and practice that one is greater and more important than everyone else, including God; and secondly, that one does not need God in order to be happy. As with the previous section, I will start by first explaining the importance of the topic at hand, and then I will move into attacks that encourage and use pride with the ultimate goal of destroying souls. But let me begin my instruction on the destructive power of pride with an analogy. Pride to the heart is like cancer to the human body. As you should know from your coursework in human pathology, cancer kills from within; its obsession is with devouring its own host. It does not seek to spread infectiously to others because its focus is on its carrier. In the same way, pride, unlike most other sins, sets out to destroy its host from within. Unlike jealousy, hatred, anger, adultery, discord, selfish ambition, and the like, all of which reach out to affect other people in addition to their hosts, pride's destruction orbits around self. If you can infect a person with this deadly disease, your objective of destruction will not be far from your grasp.

Notice, too, that the sins I mentioned above are actually symptoms of pride. Like the human disease of cancer, there are many side effects and manifestations of the problem within. Pride kills people, the process of which will be explained shortly, but it also breeds an abundance of other sins, which of course distance people from God and destroys them (our goal!). Jealousy, anger, racism, sexism, adultery – all of these find their origins in pride. The adulterer says, “My needs are most important. I will take what I want.” The woman with jealousy says, “Why should she have that new house? I deserve it more than her.” The sexist male says, “Since I am a man, males must be more capable in everything.” As I hope you are beginning to realize, you would have to be a fool to take aim at other sins before pride. I would have to be a fool, too, to teach you to attack with any other sin before pride, which is why it is the focus of my counsel now; for if you can infect with pride, others sins will come naturally as symptoms of the pride. I love the attack of pride so much because it exponentially increases the amount of overall sin in people's lives. The more pride someone has, the more sins will be created because pride creates other sins. Splendid! Don't you think?

Perhaps another analogy will help you to buy into what I am saying about this killer from within. There is an old saying I have heard the humans use before, “If you give a man a fish, you feed him for a day. But if you teach a man how to fish, you feed him for a lifetime.” Attacking a target with a sin like envy, for example, is only going to feed him for a day. But if you attack him with pride, pride will cause the target to sin in envy and also in a new way every day. Thankfully, all sin is progressive and causes an “ever-increasing wickedness” (Romans 6:19), but pride does so even more because of the effect it has on a person's relationship with God.

Scriptural Truth on Pride

One of the topics heavily sprinkled throughout the entire Bible is that of pride and humility in relation to humans and God. The basic law that God has put in place is this: Pride distances people from God, while humility draws people closer to him. Since distancing people from God is our aim (because it destroys them), a deeper look into the enemy's book in regards to pride and humility is now needed to legitimize my claims about the effectiveness of this assault:

Before his downfall a man's heart is proud, but humility comes before honor.
(Proverbs 18:12)

You save the humble but bring low those whose eyes are haughty. (Psalm 18:27)

Humble yourself before the Lord, and he will lift you up. (James 4:10)

When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with humility comes wisdom.
(Proverbs 11:2)

Though the Lord is great, he cares for the humble, but he keeps his distance from the proud. (Psalm 138:6 NLT)

Whoever has haughty eyes and a proud heart, him will I not endure. (Psalm 101:5)

The LORD preserves the faithful, but the proud he pays back in full. (Psalm 31:23)

God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble. (James 4:6)

Pride goes before destruction, a haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18)

As stated previously, the Bible is the truth. Since it is truth, we should follow its instruction. If you do not want your assignments to be lifted up, then you must not let them become humble. If you want them to be disgraced, then encourage pride. If you want them to be destroyed, then tell them how great they are, for God will keep his distance from them, and if people stay out of the presence of God too long, they will die, for he is the source of life (1 John 1:2). We want all men and women to fall, to be utterly destroyed. Therefore, I implore you, listen to my instructions on pride, for it is always the prerequisite of destruction.

To prove this, was pride not the very thing that caused us all to fall from our glorious positions in heaven? If you want the company of others in hell, then encourage them down the same road you have taken – the road of pride. The most glorious and strong among us is Satan. Previously, when we were in heaven, this was also true. If Satan, originally the greatest angel among us could fall to sin through the power of pride, do you not think it might also work on mere humans who are already fallen and corrupted? Ezekiel 28:16-17 states:

. . . I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and I expelled you, O guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones. ¹⁷ *Your heart became proud on*

account of your beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. So I threw you to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings.

Isaiah 14:12-15 also recounts:

¹² How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! ¹³ You said in your heart, "I will ascend to the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, on the utmost heights of Mount Zaphon." ¹⁴ I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; *I will make myself like the Most High.* ¹⁵ But you are brought down to the realm of the dead, to the depths of the pit.

Indeed, we too are brought down to the realm of the dead, to the depths of the pit through our pride. And out of our pride that lingers still, we must take God's children the same way we were taken from him – through pride.

People *will fall* to pride. Since the beginning of human time, demons have been gaining rank through attacking with this sin. Both Adam and Eve fell the same way Satan did. They allowed a shift to happen, falling to Satan's tempting that they would "be like God" if they ate from the forbidden tree (Genesis 3:5). It is not a sin for humans to try and imitate God; in fact, God instructs his people to do this very thing, "Be imitators of God . . ." (Ephesians 5:1). The shift that caused the fall of humans and of us was that we started to believe we *deserved* to be like God because of how special we were. We felt entitled rather than privileged and decided to take for ourselves what we were supposed to wait on God for. God could have taught Adam and Eve about good and evil in a holy way, but they never asked him. Instead, they took for themselves the fruit that gave this knowledge because they no longer wanted to humbly obey (Genesis 3:4-6). Their pride caused their shame.

I know many of you have tried to forget our tale of expulsion, but examine your history and see if pride is not at the root of your downfall, just as it was with the humans and Satan. Humility to pride is the shift I hope to teach you how to create in your human targets' hearts. Do not doubt my words on pride. Through its power you can gain much prestige through the souls you can win for hell. The power of pride worked on you . . . did it not?

The "When" is More Important than the "How"

Since I hope you have agreed with me that pride is one of the best assaults to acquire eternal gains, let me move on in our study. You might think that the next logical order for me to take would be to teach you how to infect a believer with pride so that you might reap the benefits I have been discussing. This is something I will do throughout this section, but I first must tell you that *how* you encourage pride in peoples' hearts is not as important as *when* you do it. Besides, pride is already in the sinful nature, which all people possess, including believers, even if they are not always living from it. Most times, if you are properly concealed and your targets are not being alert as they are instructed to be (1 Peter 5:8, Luke 21:36), pride can be accessed simply with a whisper or false feeling encouraging prideful jealousy or self importance or any other

similar, prideful compulsion. But to maximize your gains, you must focus on the timing of *when* you induce their hearts to project the pride already there.

As is my custom, as I am sure you have noticed, I have learned to encourage the opposite of Scripture. When Paul is giving instructions on how to pick leaders in the church, he states, "He must not be a recent convert, or he may become conceited and fall under the same judgment as the devil" (1 Timothy 3:6). Paul is worried that his precious little lambs will be torn apart by their lack of humility, which usually only comes with experience and thus is why he cautions new believers away from being leaders. To reverse Paul's instructions, you must get your targets to desire power and leadership too early as a way of creating pride in their hearts. This means that the best time to get a foothold of pride is as soon as a believer becomes a believer. "It is not good to have zeal without knowledge, nor to be hasty and miss the way" (Proverbs 19:2).

The beautiful thing about this is we have the ingredients in our favor. When a man comes to Christ, there is within him a perfect storm to create pride. There are two fronts that collide within him to create this storm. One front is the sinful nature that still remains; remember, becoming a Christian, thankfully, does not mean instant perfection. There is always a process of sanctification and training that must take place (2 Corinthians 3:18). The other front is the new nature, which finds its life in the life and nature of Christ dwelling within the heart. Because of Christ in the person and the complete justification that is given by God because of Jesus in the man, the person actually is truly glorious and beautiful (1 Corinthians 1:30). Thus, since there is now something truly praiseworthy in the man (Christ), the old nature comes lurking in to take the credit. With recent converts, you have the fuel and means to create a truly prideful heart.

In addition, you must encourage pride in a new believer's life because pride quickly steals what was just given through grace. When Christians are prideful, they will want to please God (Christian desire) in their own strength (prideful desire) instead of relying on the grace of God which was what saved them in the beginning. Pride encourages religion, one of our greatest allies and a topic of discussion I will soon teach you about with great excitement. For at the root of religion is the belief that people are strong enough to save themselves, a prideful belief that *always* leads to destruction.

Pride also hinders further growth in a new believer. Why would a woman who believes she already knows everything try to learn anything new about Christ and his ways? Christ came for the sick, not the healthy (Luke 5:31-32); prideful people think they are well and thus never truly seek Christ and his healing. Besides, if people do become Christians and are truly written in the book of life, our next objective is to minimize their growth as damage control for our kingdom. Though many will be Christians for the majority of their lives, most of them will remain as infants in their spiritual walk. Spiritual life knows no chronological bounds, and humans can actually regress in age if you do your job right, a hope you should cling to far after your target experiences some spiritual expansion. Many a man have I earned my stripes on who felt some of their Lord's goodness, only to regress by my tenacious loyalty to their destruction.

Your goal should be to keep them as toddlers of the faith for the duration of their meager existences.

Have you observed a human toddler in how they relate to those around them? (Probably not since young families and children are such high priority targets and most of you are likely of such low and shameful rank; so pay attention, and perhaps one day you will receive one of these assignments of honor.) In relation to those older and more mature, toddlers take and need from them. Though the service they require sometimes brings joy to the server, the toddler is unable to give anything back until it grows and matures. With those who are the same age, the little brutes push and shove and try and take whatever the other has; generally speaking, they end up hurting each other, even if by accident. I have noticed the same results in spiritual age relationships. Believers who never grow simply drain those who are mature, unable to give anything back. And when they interact with other infants, they fight and quarrel and end up hurting each other, quite often inadvertently, but nonetheless painfully. If you want to reap the rewards any demon would be given for producing such a situation, swing the sword of pride early and often in your targets' spiritual journeys. There will be no growth in prideful people who think they know it all, for the new self is grown and renewed through an increasing knowledge in the image of its Creator (Colossians 3:10).

Lastly, pride should be implemented in your battle plan on new believers because it is a disease that will never fully be cured until full redemption is given, either in heaven or through the second coming when Christ promises to make all things new (2 Peter 3:13). When people begin to believe they have conquered pride, by their confession of this, they prove they have not. Pride is only conquered with humility, and humility always recognizes the sinful nature's ability to rise up again and sin.

Once more I come back to the analogy of human cancer. There is no cure of it except death, as Christians are only free of pride when they die in Christ; it only goes into remission for a time during this life. And when a man has it in his youth, it can go undetected for years until it is too late. Pride is the silent killer because pride makes people unable to see their pride. Anything so stealthy is something you should love, for you should now well know the benefits of concealment. Therefore, the first assault of pride on the human heart's immune system is to get it to believe there is no pride. So when the preacher or author warns believers of the dangers of pride, they simply dismiss these warnings because of the pride in them. Pride causes people to be unable to repent of their pride! What joyous misery this deadly disease brings in the end; for if sin goes without repentance, destruction is soon to follow (Revelation 2:5). Listen to the rewards promised if you can get people to resist repentance, "But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed" (Romans 2:5). So let us now turn our attention to pride in how it relates to cultivating an unrepentant heart, for the destruction this type of heart causes is what we are truly after.

The Destruction of Eternal Optimism

Since the desirable effects of an unrepentant heart are so painfully obvious, I will fight the urge to convince you of why we must encourage it. But out of a fear I cannot overcome regarding your dullness, I will simply and quickly refer you to our enemy's Scriptures: "For the wages of sin is death . . ." (Romans 6:23). "If we claim we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar and his word has no place in our lives" (1 John 1:10).

Now that I have relieved myself of the duty to teach you what you ought to already know, I will hence begin what many of you have probably been hastily awaiting – practical assaults which use pride and can boost your demonic status. Pride says, "I don't need repentance of sin, I cannot be wrong. Besides, it's *me* for goodness sake; surely God will not judge *me*. Of all people . . . could you imagine such a thing? Me? I am a good person!" If you come across a target who thinks and talks like this, then pass him by and spend your efforts elsewhere . . . he is already firmly in our care. But in case your target is not so entrenched in the mire of pride, let me offer one of my favorite assaults.

I call it *Eternal Optimism*. The goal of this attack is to create an atmosphere that hinders true repentance, which of course leads to salvation and transformation for believers and a demoting for you. And just so we are clear, by repentance I mean the actual turning from a sin, not just having the feelings of being sorry. Feeling sorry is something we can use in a variety of ways: false guilt, false shame, and other feelings which keep people from praying to God. Repentance, however, is something that is used against us.

Eternal optimism is that optimism in people which at first brings them a blessing of peace but in the end becomes a curse. It is that false, undying hope in people that "all will work out for the best," and "everything happens for a reason," implying a good reason. People who are eternally optimistic will claim to have no regrets for the mistakes they have made, that since they have learned a lesson, they would not change their past sins even if they could. Paul was ashamed to even mention what the disobedient did in secret (Ephesians 5:12), but the eternally optimistic reject this shame. This is what we want; for although God may do a work to change what was meant for evil into good, he still requires repentance for past sins, and those who are eternally optimistic are too prideful to give it. They believe they are too important to have made a real error that needs cleansing, thus they claim there really is no such thing as wretched sin that deserves eternal punishment, only things to learn from. They refuse the weight of shame caused by sin not because they have been cleansed (Romans 8:1) but because they believe nothing of consequence can ever happen to them. What a pleasant thought for them and a great lie for us to use.

Satan's Counsel has issued this attack as such a high priority because of its ease of execution and its timely way of yielding results. It is so easy to put into action because in every human there is the hope that all really will be okay in the end. What we must do is tempt people to want this so bad that they let their hope cloud their reality. What I mean is this: When a dad is finally coming to the realization that he is not the man and dad his kids really need him to be, that he is spending too much time at work, that he is getting mad at them because of undealt with personal issues – we can use the eternal optimism in his wife to urge her to say, "No, no, George. You're a great dad! You're being too hard on yourself. The kids love

you.” And the pride in George agrees, “Yes, you’re probably right. It is *me* after all.” “Yes, it is *you*, honey,” his wife confirms.

Then, instead of letting the full weight of his failures fall on him, which might lead to a real repentance and transformation of his inner being and realization that Christ must take full control of him, the burden is lessened some. In a few days he no longer even has the feelings of being sorry, let alone the urge to repent and allow Christ to make him into the dad and man he was truly meant to be.

This attack is also useful in maintaining addictions. When the human heart begins to realize, for example, “Hey, I think I have an addiction to buying things,” you can stop any repentance that might occur by coming in and whispering optimistically to the target’s pride, “Well, you may have a slight problem, but it’s nothing you can’t handle on your own. You can get control of it if you just try harder. Besides, there are a lot of people worse off than you.” The eternal optimism, rooted in the prideful notion that one is too important for anything bad to happen to, helps people feel safe and at peace for a time; but in the end it leads to their lack of repentance and eternal destruction. Their built in faculty of perseverance, discussed earlier in *Lesson 1*, helps them in the tough times. However, it can often help us hinder them from ever hitting the hard wall of reality, which often brings a human to its knees in the realization, “I cannot be truly me until I die and Christ takes over *all* of me. I must surrender my life to save it.”

The hope you must cling to is that this low point of transformation will never be reached because you have helped your target hold tightly to a “positive outlook on life.” What a great lie we have fed them. It might be counterintuitive to allow people to cling to a hope for a time which brings them momentary peace, but you must look at the reward ahead of you. You must never take away people’s eternal optimism because then they might wake up to the realization of how bad life is without Christ. In Isaiah 57, God is chastising his rebellious people who run after other gods. He condemns them for their optimism apart from him, “You were wearied by all your [sinful] ways, but you would not say, ‘It is hopeless’” (vs.10)

Your job is to keep them away from all truth, including the truth of how messed up and out of control their lives have become. If they never admit this, they will never admit their need for a redeemer. Prideful people, especially young adults who have not yet been humbled by life’s natural hardships, can be tricked into thinking, “Nothing bad will happen to me. I can live without consequence. I am special.” Indeed they are special; they will be the ones who God “bore with great patience . . . prepared for destruction” (Romans 9:22).

The reason this attack is so easy to implement is because most “Christians” do not really believe in the redemptive power of Jesus; so then they do not want to admit how broken they are because they fear there is nothing that can mend them. You must give them something to cling to instead of faith in Jesus. You have a perfect ploy already at your disposal in the shape of their pride. Since deep down they know all is not well and since they will have an uncontrollable desire to fix it, you must get them to cling to the belief that they can overpower their

unhappiness through self-effort (pride). If you fail in this, the hopelessness will eventually be too much and they will turn to Christ.

Any attack that is so useful at such vital moments (right before a true repentance might take place) and is so easy to apply will be around for a longtime. You would benefit yourself to learn this attack well and to let Satan's Counsel see that you are not too stupid to use it, thus disqualifying yourself from consideration for promotion.

My Sin is too Great

In case some of your assignments are not so naturally inclined to hold to such a positive, naïve outlook on life that an attack of eternal optimism requires, fret not, I have a remedy for you as well. To destroy those people who would require too great of an exertion of energy to win over to an overly positive outlook on life because of their natural drudgery and depression, pride in the form of an unrepentant heart can still be your mode of death.

I call this attack: *My Sin is too Great*. I have named it this because your goal in this attack is to get negative people to swallow (or agree with) the prideful lie that their sins are somehow greater than everyone else's sin, that they are miraculously more evil and unforgivable than all others, which of course is a belief rooted in pride. You do not need to get them to consciously believe that God is not great enough and Christ's work is not worth enough to wash away their sins, but it should be what they profess subconsciously by the way they refuse to accept his grace for past failures. You want them to be like Peter when he felt Jesus should wash his whole body rather than just his feet. Jesus rebuked Peter because Peter felt his sin was greater than the cleansing Jesus was offering (John 13:8-10). Just as Jesus rebuked Peter, God will rebuke any believer who thinks his sin is too great for Jesus' cleansing; if this person still refuses, we may be so fortunate to have God rebuke him in hell.

You must add to the multitude who, when offered grace, complain, "But you don't know what I've done!" Notice that if someone else had sinned in a similar way as them, most prideful people like this would agree it would be forgivable; but since *they* committed it, the sin is truly too great. These people have had demons assigned to them who have done their jobs right, setting an example I am trying to teach you to follow. Through the humans' pride you must get them to say things like, "If only God would have stopped me from sinning in that way! Then my life would have been so different . . ." You must get them to believe that God should have stopped time for them and changed his natural laws so they would not have sinned in the ways they now feel so ashamed over. You must make them wish God would have compromised their free will in order to stop them for the past they now regret. In this way you will cause them to confess that they believe they are greater than Christ's crucifixion and resurrection because they are confessing these works are not enough to wash away their past sins. Or to help them deny their dwindling belief in the deep love of God and as a way to justify the mess of their lives, get them to reason, "I guess God allowed me to sin in this painful way because he wanted to teach me a lesson through it." Perhaps some of you have reasoned this, too, when thinking about why God allows sin.

God does not cause sin (James 1:13) and is far too loving to plan sinful events in order to teach lessons. Planning sin is our job, as you better well know by now. You cannot rely on God to do your duty for you. Your goal, though, should be to give God the credit for the pain we, the flesh, and the world cause. The truth of the matter that you must know and that you must hide is that God never takes over the human will or supernaturally stops time to protect people from sin because he does not have to. His work through Jesus is great enough to make everything right when this work is applied. So you must get believers to wish God would change the past or stop time when tragedy strikes, because when they do this they are saying Jesus is not enough for them (pride) or for their need at hand. When they glorify their sins and minimize God's provision of grace, they are making more of themselves and less of God, which will lead to their destruction.

Also, you should know, God will never take people's free will to stop them from sinning because if he did, he would also be taking their opportunity to love – for love is a choice. God allows people to exercise real choice with real consequences because he wants them to have a real love for him (James 1:12). And knowing how fanatic God is about love, you need not worry about him micromanaging his people's actions. Which is greater: To stop time and constantly micromanage the world to stop sin, or to work out everything, even what was meant for evil, for ultimate good? The latter is much harder and even I must wonder in amazement (but not praise!) at this feat of our enemy. Hide these words of truth from them:

*²⁸ And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose . . . ³⁵Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? . . . ³⁷No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. ³⁸For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, *neither the present nor the future*, nor any powers, ³⁹ neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:28, 35-39).*

One way to create a prideful believer who feels his sin is too great is to form the lie that once God forgave him, he was given a *second chance*, implying "last" chance, so he better not mess it up this time. Whenever a victim of yours receives forgiveness, you must get the pride inside of him to agree with you when you whisper, "This time I'm going to do it right! I will try even harder than the last. I'll make good with my second chance, surely I will."

If you can get agreements like this to be made, it will not be long before your targets are floundering again in sin, for they will be setting out from the beginning with the wrong source of power. When they resolve to not screw up their "second" chances, they are relying on their own power, not God's. The beautiful truth about human self-effort is that it works . . . for awhile, working just enough to fuel people's pride to try it again. The pride in them causes them to refuse to rely on anything other than themselves, which was the cause of all their sin to begin with.

Until they set their eyes on Jesus, they will fail forever in the quest for holiness. "The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eyes are good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your

eyes are bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" (Matthew 6:22-23). If all they look at is themselves in times of struggle against sin, they will be full of darkness. But if they look at God in humility as they resist temptation, they will be full of light. You must use their pride to keep them from becoming like David – he writes, "*My eyes are ever on the Lord, for only he will release my feet from the snare*" (Psalm 25:15).

Not only will believers eternally fail until they look to their God instead of themselves when they try so hard with what they believe is their "second" or "last" chance, but when they fail *again*, the shame will be much greater; hopefully so great they do not even attempt to be forgiven again. You can then compound their sins by adding the lie, "Well, I've already sinned. I've ruined my second chance. What's the use in resisting temptation now?" They are "all or nothing" creatures. You must use this to your advantage in stopping their repentance.

If you do not follow these instructions, I have seen what can happen again and again. For whatever reason, God chooses to set those free who come back to him over and over again no matter how many times they fail. I speculate this has to do with the "process of sanctification" God describes in his Word (1 Peter 1:2, 2 Peter 1:8) and with his desire to be sought after completely (Jeremiah 29:13). If only the fools knew their Bible. Their Savior commanded them to forgive each other at least seventy-seven times (Matthew 18:22); what most do not know is that seven represents completion in the Bible. So if Jesus commanded his followers to forgive completely upon completely, how much more will he, the leader of the bunch, forgive? If you are not frightened at this prospect, you probably have not connected all of the dots. This means that no matter how hard you work, there is nothing you can do to ever fully separate people from God other than getting them to not ask for forgiveness. As frightening as it is, you are fighting an enemy that does not simply have a second life, they have an eternal amount of life. Shoot them as you will, but if you do not do your work in hindering their repentance, you shoot in vain. God will keep raising them from the dead. Damn this horrid truth!

Keep them from ever learning about this unfortunate reality. An attack that encourages a lack of repentance is truly your only hope.

Bigger is Not Always Better

Since the need for attacks that hinder repentance is so grave, let me offer another precious gem. I call it: *Bigger is Not Always Better*. Let me open your eyes to truth. To do this I draw your attention to Jesus' famous Sermon on the Mount. What demons deserving of their stripes have hidden from humans about this passage is that what Jesus is really talking about is *internal motive* and its vast importance. Here are a few passages to prove my point:

²¹"You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.'²² But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment." (Matthew 5:21-22)

²⁷ “You have heard that it was said, ‘Do not commit adultery.’ ²⁸ But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart.” (Matthew 5:27-28)

¹ “Be careful not to do your ‘acts of righteousness’ before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.” (Matthew 6:1)

⁵ “And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.” (Matthew 6:5)

Jesus seems to be a rookie preacher here; all his points seem unrelated throughout his sermon. But Jesus main point in teaching this lesson was not to talk about murder, adultery, divorce, prayer, fasting, love for enemies and all the other topics touched upon. He was not applying an even stricter set of rules on people than the old laws that said nothing about the motives of the heart. He was simply trying to make his people aware of how to truly love and obey God. “Who cares,” he says between the lines of passages, “if you don’t commit the sin with your physical body! What matters is what’s going on in your heart!”

This is why God setup safe cities for those who accidentally murdered in Old Testament times (the good old days before humans got new hearts through the Holy Spirit!). If an accident occurred and someone died, God ordered there be safe cities “so that anyone who has killed another accidentally can flee there” (Numbers 35:15). But God also ordered “If anyone with malice aforethought shoves another or throws something at him intentionally so that he dies . . . that person shall be put to death; he is a murderer” (Numbers 35:20-21). It was not the act of physical death that God hated but what was going on in the heart to cause death. The Pharisees of Jesus time were our best tools, our best undercover agents, and they fulfilled the letter of the law nearly perfectly with their *bodies*, but internally they were a mess. Jesus said of them, “For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven” (Matthew 5:20).

The point I am trying to make is that when you realize motives are what matter to God, bigger, more obvious sins are not always better. So go for the smaller sins when at all possible. Sure it is great when a husband or wife actually commits adultery. Of course it feels good when a person actually commits murder. But the heart is what God really cares about; therefore, that is what we must really care about. He wants ownership of their hearts; ownership of the heart, then, should be our main objective. He wants pure hearts; we must want impure hearts.

I know some of you are disheartened at my counsel to encourage “small sins” (as if there were such a thing). But the advantages to encouraging sins of the heart (which the humans see as small) rather than external sins (which they see as big) are many. For one, if we can thoroughly corrupt the doctrine given them – “The LORD does not look at the things people look at. People look at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart” (1 Samuel 16:7) – making them believe God only cares about the external, we can make it a near complete surprise when they die and find themselves in hell. They will think they actually knew God

because outwardly they committed no “great” sin. But inwardly they committed every sin, proving their faith was not genuine and that they actually never knew God (1 John 3:6).

Second, and maybe most importantly, it is far easier to keep a believer from repenting when he and God are the only two aware of the sin. When a “Christian” woman is rude to a coworker, she will often apologize the next day. But when she whispers in her heart, “I hate the people I work with,” it is a rarity to find a believer who quiets herself enough before God to be reminded of this “little” sin and repent of it. And besides, since she did not actually commit the sin by her standards, she will have no reason to repent of it. Even if some believers do realize that “little” sins are actually sins, they are much more likely to just forget about them rather than to repent because they do not view them as something deserving of death. Thankfully, the holiness of God sees it differently. True, every sin committed by a true believer is forgiven before it even happens (Hebrews 10:14); however, there is no better way to prove a person is not a true believer than by making this person lax and comfortable with sin (1 John 3:8-10).

You must attack the heart; create a hidden, secret life there, and the outward life will take care of itself. It is so obvious, the battle plan for us is written perfectly in their book. You prove you have not done your homework on the humans when you do not reverse the advice in Proverbs 4:23, “Guard your heart, for it is the wellspring of life.” You must get them to never even think about the heart, let alone guarding it. The heart is who a person is: “As water reflects a face, so a man's heart reflects the man” (Proverbs 27:19). If sin is the only thing that is there, then all a person is, is a sinner, and sinners go to hell when the Holy Spirit is not allowed to sanctify them, the mark of salvation. If the heart is bad then the tree will be bad, and bad trees produce bad fruit. And trees that produce bad fruit will be pulled out and thrown into the fire (John 15:6).

Focus on the “small” sins of the heart because that is what the leader of the enemy focuses on. Pride will be your bridge in reaching this promise land of destruction. If you cultivate their pride correctly, all a man's ways will seem innocent to him, but God will be weighing the motives of his heart (Proverbs 16:2). “I'm not as bad as him,” “My pastor sees me as a good member, “Everyone thinks I'm such a good person,” – these are the remarks of those people safe in their “small” sins. You must realize that “small” sins are only different than “big” sins in that they are less convicting to the person committing them, but they are as equally condemning to the Judge. You must use the truth that if they live by the law, they must not break even one command, less they be guilty of breaking them all (James 2:10). Conceal this truth at all costs.

I am practically pleading with you now as I conclude my notes on this attack. Form your targets through their pride into the kind of people who are obsessed with paying attention to one's appearances. It will keep them from ever examining their inner lives, which is what they will actually be judged on (Romans 2:16). It is like giving them the wrong study guide for the final exam – of course they will fail in the end if they did not know what they were being tested on! Additionally, minimize the gravity of sin at all cost because not only does the idea of “little” sins hinder repentance, it also creates believers who love God very little. “He who has been forgiven little loves little” (Luke 7:47). When people do not realize all their sins, even on an

individual level, deserve eternal punishment because every sin is a rejection of God because his law is a reflection of his very soul, then they will have no reason to adore him for his forgiveness as he deserves. The gravity of the “smallest” sin is revealed in the unimaginable, eternal horrors of hell. Most importantly, minimizing their sin minimizes the weightiness and need of the sacrifice of Jesus! And you can be sure this will not go unpunished.

The Dangerous Defense of Humility

I caution you know as I transition from attacks of pride manifesting as a lack of repentance to attacks using pride to create other vices. The dangers of letting your assignments learn about and seek humility cannot be overstated. As just explained, pride creates an unrepentant heart, which breeds destruction. Humility, however, creates the opposite type of heart. It creates a repentant heart, and people with repentant hearts go to heaven and please God. We must never let a person become humble less we desire to lose our grasp on them forever.

Those who find humility are so dangerous to us because we are unable to destroy them by the normal means of shame, guilt, and arrogance. The humble believer neither glorifies his sin as being so great God’s grace is not enough and he also realizes he is a fallen being in great need of that grace, not becoming optimistic without God in the equation. Humble people realize they are not beings who should be God and have failed in the process. They know that they are limited human beings and that God intended them to be such.¹ He did not intend them to rebel, but he did intend them to be in need of him for everything, including cleansing from sin.

Your job is to get them to believe the opposite. When they understand that they have become fallen creatures and that until God completes the process of sanctification they will continue to sin (though less and less if they are following him), then they will not be so overly distraught when they fail. People who expect perfection from themselves because of their lack of humility are the easiest to destroy because they believe they have blown their whole life when they sin. Because of their lack of humility, they believe only perfection will do for them. But the humble are not surprised when their mistakes are brought to light. They accept them and learn from them, knowing that they are a special work in progress. When they fall, they simply repent, accept it, and move forward, like Paul, “Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead . . .” (Philippians 3:13). They are humble enough turn to God in their failures so he can continue to perfect them. To avoid this unfavorable situation, you must never let them take Hebrews 10:14 into their hearts, “For by one sacrifice he has made perfect forever those who are *being made holy*.”

Indeed, humility is the most dangerous defense of our enemies. For the humble know they are forgiven and cleansed perfectly forever by the blood of Jesus, but they also know they have yet to be refined perfectly and are still “being made holy.” They will always find the courage to repentant because their strength is found in their humility, not their pride. They know they are weak and this is what makes them strong, because only those who know they are weak will turn to God, the only source of true strength (2 Corinthians 12:10).

I leave the topic of repentance with some last notes on a few helpful truths I have found in my studies of the enemies Bible. Psalm 36:2 states, "In their own eyes they flatter themselves too much to detect or hate their sin." This is your goal. If they cannot detect sin because they are too prideful, they will be like clueless oxen being led to the slaughter. Psalm 66:18 says, "If I had cherished sin in my heart, the Lord would not have listened." People who are too ashamed to confess their sins because they feel *their* sins are too great are cherishing sin in their hearts, and God does not hear people like this. Pride will help you accomplish this block between created and Creator. Unrepentant sin shuts down the transmitter in the human heart so God cannot hear the broadcast. God will never forsake his chosen, but his chosen can forsake him. Lastly, I quote for you Acts 3:19, "Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord." People greatly desire times like this, but when they are prideful they are unable to receive true refreshment because their lack of repentance keeps them from the only true source of this refreshment – God.

I will now use this last thought – that people greatly desire times of refreshment – to shift in our studies. Pride will still be our mode of destruction, but we are leaving the subcategory of repentance. Pride is too powerful a sin to reduce it only to a lack of repentance. It can even be used to manipulate their God given reason and desire for truth.

Pride and Human Reason Equals Worldly Wisdom

You must keep your targets from discovering with their hearts just how deep and eternal their human souls really are. You must never let them know that their hearts are like deep waters, that their souls are ones that are just a little lower than the angels (Psalm 8:5). For when people realize that their hearts, souls, spirits, and minds make up an intricate and glorious piece of creation, they also become aware of their undeniable need for an even greater God. Good demons have learned that people who think they are simple do not have a need for such a great God. You can see the benefits of creating such a lie, can you not?

You must be aware of the fact that whenever people are awakened to the reality that their hearts are deep, full of eternal and heavenly longings and hopes that surpass the capabilities this age of stimulus and reason can satisfy, then they always begin a journey that leads them to the well of life, our despicable enemy. When they are enlightened to the greatness of their needs, they will see that their inner being was made for a profound love, loyalty, and passion that only a God like our former master could fill. They will know that only a God like him could be worthy enough to deserve the splendor and complexity that is their true selves redeemed in Christ.

Some of you may be shaking your heads as you read my "positive" words describing God and his people. And this is why I am on Satan's Counsel and you are reading a guide on how to improve your destructiveness. You see, I have learned that there is a difference between recognizing the truth and praising God for that truth. I know that God is beautiful and full of wonderful gifts indescribable by spoken language. I know he has streams of living water that when people taste of them, they never want our measly mud puddles again. But what I have also learned is that I need not respond in praise but in offensive fury. His glory and quenching

power of every need infuriates me and fuels me on in hindering people from becoming true believers. It also grants me a greater respect for the challenges ahead of me when I try to fight this supreme enemy of ours.

Therefore, if you wish to progress in your careers as I have, listen to my instruction. You must keep them in that dull, numbed state of belief that they are merely the evolution of an accident. If you do your job right, they will actually feel privileged to be the ancestors of a dumb ape because they have no real value for themselves. Your goal is to keep them thinking that their greatest longings are a full belly, good entertainment, and a hearty sexual release. If you tell them they are simply the ancestors of animals, they will act like it. Be careful to not let them realize all these pleasures are simply novocain to the bottomless desires written on the fabric of their eternal makeup, desires so vast that only a limitless God could fully satisfy.

If you doubt the vastness and value that the human spirit possesses, you need only look at the posture of God towards it. You know the greatness of God even if you wish to forget it, for you were touched by his power when you were pushed out of heaven. Though you hate him, even a simple demon like most of you cannot deny how strong and mighty he is. Now listen to the psalmist's words (Psalm 139:17 NLT) given to him by the truth of the Holy Spirit: "How precious are your thoughts about me, oh God. They cannot be numbered!"

God thinks of them every moment! Do you believe he would pour out his greatness and love so richly on a creature and yet not make that creature complex enough to receive what he gives? On the contrary: God, out of his lavishing love, made them so eternal and deep and complex precisely so they could receive and experience his great love for them. He is incomparably greater than us all. However, he made the humans complex enough to intimately know him. He did this so that they would begin to realize how much he loves them through the simple fact that he made them complex enough to know and experience him. He is most concerned with his glory. What would glorify him more? People who are too simple to wonder in amazement at his beauty and grace, or those who are capable of understanding enough to marvel at all God is? And, paradoxically, to give himself more glory, God designed them in a way that the wiser they become, the more aware they become of how much more complex God is, how much greater his thoughts and ways are to theirs (Isaiah 55:9).

And now we have finally come to something we can actually use. God meant this principle to be a great comfort for his people. As they grew in maturity, he meant for them to become increasingly aware of how much they are unable to understand of him. Believe it or not, this is actually a comfort to the humble believer because he knows that his great needs can only be met by a greater being. He is aware that if he could *fully* understand and know God, then God would not be a great enough God for him. Humble believers actually find comfort in knowing they cannot understand certain topics relating to God (such as God's eternity, Jesus being fully man and God, and the way he predestined believers without compromising their free will). A created being can never be as great as its creator; and humans would be as great as God if they could understand him completely. Thus, the humble find comfort in knowing God is too great to fully understand. Their Christian paradigm would shatter if God suddenly was

simple enough for their finite minds to comprehensively comprehend. Humble believers echo the dangerous profession of faith David uttered to the pleasure of God in Psalm 131:

¹ LORD, my heart is not proud;
my eyes are not haughty.
I don't concern myself with matters too great
or too awesome for me to grasp.
² Instead, I have calmed and quieted myself,
like a weaned child who no longer cries for its mother's milk.
Yes, like a weaned child is my soul within me. (NLT)

Why did David not concern himself with things he was unable to grasp about God? *Because his heart was not proud, and his eyes were not haughty.* You must make your targets unable to accept their inability to know *all* the ways of God. The two ingredients I suggest you use to create this type of person are pride (of course) and their natural desire to find truth.

God places in every human, especially in believers, a desire to know the truth. This desire varies in its extremity per person; but even if it is very small, everyone has a desire to have explanations of truth. Every person has an insatiable longing to find answers to questions such as these: Why are we here? How is it that the world exists? Why do I feel this way?

God of course meant this thirst for truth to draw people to him. We, however, can use it for our benefit by manipulating people's pride. Pride says, "Don't tell me what is true. I already know what is true, damn-it." Pride says, "I can figure this problem out no matter how complex it is. Nothing should be over my head." You must use the pride inside of them to get them to agree with the lie that if they cannot understand something, then that something must not exist, or that it at least does not exist as it is being portrayed. When they are full of pride, they quickly take the easy explanation that God simply is not real or is not as he is described in the Bible because then they can avoid the humbling fact of how much greater he is compared to them and thus how much they are unable to understand. You must make them too proud to want to worship him, and that is exactly what they would have to do if they admitted how very real and great he is.

If you wish to advance in rank, you must learn to use their pride to get them to accept the easy, quick answers that do not require any help from the Holy Spirit. The lies Satan's Counsel have generated in relation to evolution, for example, have been so effective because they are just complex enough to satisfy the pride in humans and just simple enough for "smart" people to grasp. The ridiculous theory has given prideful people an escape from their unwanted reality of being subordinate, created beings at the mercy of a superior creator.

You must use their pride to keep them from ever accepting the greatness of God. God made them complex so they could be filled by a complex, eternally great God. But we must use their pride to hinder them from humbly accepting that nothing but God could ever fill their deep needs. Complex beings have complex needs which can only be filled by God. Prideful people will be happy with the answers they can understand, and your goal will be accomplished in keeping them millions of miles away from the real truths of God if you appeal to their pride.

You must make them stuck in their pride and unable to admit that their longings actually have everything to do with their relationship to God. Make them too proud to accept that he made those longings as ways to draw people close to him, so he could satisfy them and so they would love him for it. In their pride they will be unable to find truth like David found because they will not be humble like David. David was wise because he was humble, for “with humility comes wisdom” (Psalm 11:2).

David, one of the believers who brought the most glory to God, knew “[God] made all the delicate, inner parts of my body and knit me together in my mother’s womb. Thank you for making me so wonderfully complex! Your workmanship is marvelous – how well I know it” (Psalm 139:13-14 NLT).

The bottom line of my advice is this: If you do not want your targets to turn out like David, then do not let the truth of their complexity be known to them; for it will drive them to their Creator and he will make them people after his own heart, as he did with humble David (Acts 13:22). Imagine the rank you will earn if you steal from heaven a heart like David’s by planting pride in it so it never grows to what it was meant to be: humbly in need of a great God.

The Power of Pride in Material Possessions

Another way you can enhance pride in the hearts of people is to tempt them away from God with material possession. Do not dismiss me on this matter because it seems so rudimentary. You probably think since you have had some success in your career using worldly possessions and greed to draw people from God you know all there is to know about this subject. But are you not falling into the trap you seek to set for your prey? Are you not in danger of the pride which says you already know it all and are not in need of guidance by more mature demons? Surely you are in this need if you became lax when I mentioned “material possessions”. Listen closely, student. I, your teacher, one of the select privileged to be a part of Satan’s Counsel, want to give you a lesson sure to increase your tally of souls.

You might not think there is a connection between pride and material possessions, but I assure you there is. As you intuitively should know, your goal of destroying believers is really equal to your goal of getting people to have idols. When people worship other things than God, they make the choice to reject God’s grace and he is forced to send them to their destruction in hell (Deuteronomy 8:19-20).

People are so easily tempted to make idols of material possessions because of their pride. You must take the easiest roads to your destination of human destruction if you wish to maximize your limited time and demonic energy. Since prideful people already believe they can live without the God they cannot buyoff, see, touch, or manipulate, your strategy should be to give them a god they can do these things with. Every human knows subconsciously through their desires that they were created to worship. But most are too prideful to turn to God because they would have to confess they are in need of something outside of their control.

Your goal as a good demon should be to give them a replacement god they can attempt to worship, fill themselves with, *and control*. Material possessions can be this god. Take note of

the warnings our enemy gives, “For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs” (1 Timothy 6:10). A god who causes many griefs sounds like a good god to give them, does it not? Besides, if you fail to give them an alternative god, eventually they will turn back to the real God. The need in the human heart to have a god to worship is that strong; they will even turn to something they do not like if there is no other option.

Prideful people love control because they feel they are the only ones suitable for the task. Thus material possessions are such a strong lure because the physical realm is the only one they have some power in without God’s help. They will easily be tricked into serving material possessions because it caters to their pride. They can achieve wealth, building it by their own hard work without the help of God (at least this is what they think). In their pride they can look out over their meaningless material possessions and boast in their fading kingdom that they forget is fading. Material possessions satisfy people’s need for a god and their prideful need to control their own destinies. By all means, give them what they want. People love to work towards an object they can see and touch and control. It takes a strong dose of humility for them to work towards blessings way off in heaven that are more of gifts of grace than they are rewards earned through self-effort. “Great is your reward in heaven . . .” Jesus says to those who do not seek the god of wealth, “But woe to you who are rich, for you have already received your comfort” (Luke 6:20-24). It is your job to make them woeful. Prideful people are naturally reluctant to enter the spiritual realm to seek a reward in heaven because they know they have no power there without God. So they want to stay away because they have no faith beyond what they can see and touch.

Encourage this; for as we know, people’s earthly bodies are fading away, in need of resurrection and transformation into heavenly bodies (1 Corinthians 15:35-58). Their bodies will soon waste away into the dust they were created from, but their spirits will take up residents in hell or heaven for all of eternity entering a spiritual body. It makes sense then that we should create an emphasis on the earthly realm since it is the one that matters least. Let them be as powerful and successful as they can be in that realm, for “Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will thrive like a green leaf” (Proverbs 11:28). Help them neglect their spiritual life so they neglect the only thing that matters in the end. You will then see a surprised human soul in hell when they realize they paid no attention to what mattered and were judged accordingly because they could not manage to relinquish control to God.

God knows our strategy of course, and he has taken the necessary precautions to warn his chosen people about the dangers of pride and material possessions. In Deuteronomy 8:16-20, he warns through Moses:

¹⁶ He gave you manna to eat in the wilderness, something your ancestors had never known, to humble and test you so that in the end it might go well with you. ¹⁷ You may say to yourself, “My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me.” ¹⁸ But remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth, and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your ancestors, as it is today.

¹⁹ If you ever forget the LORD your God and follow other gods and worship and bow down to them, I testify against you today that *you will surely be destroyed*.

²⁰ *Like the nations the LORD destroyed before you, so you will be destroyed for not obeying the LORD your God.*

Notice he gives material possessions to humble them, so that they know he is provider and they have nothing good without him (you can also see this truth in Acts 14:16-17 and James 1:16-18). He gives them the test of material wealth, to see where their allegiances really lie. You must get them to say, "My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me." You must get them to "bow down and worship" the god of wealth because God's Word has promised then that "[they] will surely be destroyed."

Jesus warns, "No servant can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money" (Luke 16:13). Notice how "Money" is capitalized in the text. Jesus makes it a proper noun because he knows how real the idol of money is. This verse is good news for us. Jesus says it is impossible for someone to be in love with material possessions and in love with God. Our strategy to destroy people by getting them to choose wealth over God is confirmed then. If they are not serving God and they despise him, where do you think he will be forced to send them? Again in 1 Timothy 6:9 we see the warning, "People who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge men into ruin and destruction." Plunge them into destruction! Did you get that? The trail has been well marked for you. Use the material realm together with their prideful desires to tempt them to control their own lives. This will surely destroy them, for "How hard it is for the rich to enter the kingdom of God!" (Mark 10:23).

If you do not turn their material wealth into a god, not only are you missing an opportunity to destroy your targets, you are also letting their wealth draw them closer to God. 1 Timothy 6:17 reads, "Command those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant (prideful) nor to put their hope in wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in God, who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment." God desires his people to humbly accept his gifts for their "enjoyment". We must work for them to take God's blessings as fuel to be "arrogant", as though the good in their lives was earned, not given. Deuteronomy 8:11-14, 18 explains:

¹¹Be careful that you do not forget the Lord your God Otherwise, when you eat and are satisfied, when you build fine houses and settle down, ¹³ and when your herds and flocks grow large and your silver and gold increase and all you have is multiplied, ¹⁴ *then your heart will become proud and you will forget the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. . . .*

¹⁸*But remember the Lord your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth*

God instructs his people to remember that all the good possessions in their lives were blessings from him, meant to be used for producing praise. But the hope for us is that we can use his blessings against them to make them proud so they forget the Lord. If you do not do your job properly, you will have an insurrection on your hands as your targets begin to pray, “. . . give me only my daily bread. Otherwise, I may have too much and disown you and say, ‘Who is the Lord?’” (Proverbs 30:8-9)

Mark my words. If you do not attack the humans with pride in material possessions, their hearts will become humble like the author of the proverb quoted above. I know you do not want that, but I also know it will happen to some of you despite your greatest efforts. So I will now give you some counsel on what to do if your assignments do learn of the importance of humility.

Creating False Humility

Believe it or not, in my career I have had some targets that became aware of the importance of humility and genuinely began to seek it. Do not mistake me, though, I do not confess this to ease your shame if this occurs to you. I mention it to share with you what I did in response. When a human seeks to become humble, you have the chance to show Satan’s Counsel your true lethality. For it takes a more skilled and vigilant demon to turn good Christian desires into profitable gains for us. It should not be your goal from the start, however, to destroy or hinder a believer through his desire to become humble. You should seek to make him proud first. This is a much easier road to take. But if it cannot be accomplished despite your strongest raids, you should seek to turn him into a man with *false humility*.

False humility is a highly skilled and advanced assault, but I share it with you because there is no other option for those believers with the implacable desire to be like Christ in humility. Real Christians will inevitably seek to become humble because they will seek to become like their leader:

⁵ Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus:

⁶ Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God something to be grasped,
⁷ but made himself nothing,
taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.

⁸ And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
and became obedient to death—
even death on a cross!

⁹ Therefore God exalted him to the highest place
and gave him the name that is above every name (Philippians 2:5-9)

You can see the trouble that begins to arise for us when humility is sought. It causes people to become like Christ, who God exalted to the highest place and who has more power

than anyone else. When people become humble like Christ, God gives them power like Christ because they are able to use it not for selfish gain but for the glory of God (James 4:10). Curse this reality from ever happening to you! Your only hope is to skew what the humility of Christ looked like:

³ Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under his power, and that he had come from God and was returning to God; ⁴ so he got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist. ⁵ After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him. (John 13:3-5)

Why was Jesus able to practice true humility? Notice the "so" which means "therefore" or "because of this"; this "so" means that what he did in verses 4 and 5 was because of what is stated in verse 3. Because he knew that the Father had made him the supreme power and that he was the Father's son, he was free to find his power only in God and thus felt and exercised no subservience in his act of humility. His humility flowed from strength, and if it did not do so it would not have been humility but something else. He would have been like an indentured servant rather than a servant of love by choice. Without his strength, he would have no need to be humble because he would have nothing to be humble about. To prove my point further, replace verses 3 through 5 with "Jesus [*did not know*] that the Father had put all things under his power and [*did not know*] that had had come from God and was returning to God; so he got up and washed his disciples feet."² This would mean Jesus was not acting out of strength, as the real verses explained he did, but out of shame and because he felt he was unworthy to do anything else. He would not have been able to practice true humility if he did not know who he really was in the Father, which is true of all humans, too.

Therefore, if they seek to become humble and you cannot get them to stop, change their definition of humility. This way they will think they are being like Christ but will actually be whatever you define humility as for them. Weak, passive, quiet, least valuable – these seem similar enough for most to satisfy their desire for humility. Never let them see the reality of Christ's humility which was really controlled strength expressed through service out of love despite his great worth. Again, until people know they are strong and valuable to God, they cannot actually practice true humility because they have no value for themselves to withhold in love. Real humility is a choice people must make to place others before themselves. If they never have to make the choice because they see themselves as truly the weakest, passive, undeserving of the bunch, then they are not being humble, they are being shameful. This is the kind of false humility you must work to create in them.

Make them feel true humility is being seen as worthless even though the glory of Christ is in them. Make them feel that to make themselves seem more shameful and weak is to make God appear more glorious and strong. You might think it funny to imagine anything diminishing the glory of God, but the humans are not so awakened yet to the infinite glory our enemy really has, as if any power could take from it. Most of them believe God wants them to "bring him more glory" as if he needed anything from them (Acts 17:25, Psalm 50:12). They do not know

that his glory is eternal and fixed despite anything the humans do. They do not know that he wants them to glorify him because the worth of his glory would demand they be destroyed if they did not. They do not know he wants them to reflect and “bring” him glory for their own enjoyment and because their enjoyment in him is what makes him most pleased, which is a testament to his love of himself and them.

Over the centuries our unified attacks on pastors have caused them to lead their flocks astray. They have taught as if acknowledging the reflected light of the moon could steal glory from the sun, the source of the light on the moon. Believers have not learned that the light of the moon was meant to magnify and prove the power of the sun to all the earth. The moon is cold and dark and unable to produce light. But it can reflect the brightness of the sun quite well. The fact that Jesus’ resplendence can be seen in formally cold and dark hearts was meant to magnify the power of Christ. Human glory can never emulate or surpass Christ’s glory since any glory in a human is obviously not its own but reflected from a true, much greater source than itself. Since this lie – that it takes glory away from God to acknowledge his reflected glory in humans – is probably already in place, all you need to do is maintain it and teach people false humility.

Most of them already think God wants them to worship him because he needs to be worshiped. (And you thought we were naturally prideful.) They have yet to discover the plain truth that he wants them to worship him for their own benefit and because he loves them: “And I will give them one heart and one purpose: to worship me forever, for their own good and for the good of all their descendants” (Jeremiah 32:39 NLT).

Turn their humility into pride in the form of false humility by making them believe God needs them to deny the glory of Christ in them as a way of giving God more glory. Create the lie that to minimize their glory in Christ is to maximize God’s glory. Make them feel it is shameful, not biblical, to believe that God made believers glorious. “He gives [them] grace and glory” (Psalm 84:11 NLT) and they must never know it. Never let them know that “When Christ, who is [their] life, appears, then [they] also will appear with him in glory” (Colossians 3:4). They must never learn that in Christ, God has made them pure and holy and free (1 Corinthians 1:30), not shameful, unholy, and passively in bondage. Then when they seek to praise him in their false humility, they will actually be doing the opposite of what he intended. The work of Christ was meant to make people reflections of their glorious king to be a witness to the whole world; so they will actually be diminishing what the work of Christ was intended for instead of magnifying it when they seek to be dull, gaunt, and inglorious Christians, hoping to somehow show the world how great Christ is through their desperate state of being. Never let them echo the words of that damn Saint Irenaeus, “The glory of God is man fully alive.”

Yes, false humility is your only option when people seek to become like Christ, even unto his death so that they will also experience his resurrection (Philippians 3:10). They were meant to “shine like stars in the universe as [they] hold out the word of life” (Philippians 2:15-16). You must shame them for even thinking of having this desire. For the benefit of false humility is not only limited to it hindering true humility which leads to their being lifted up.

False humility is also a drudgery to practice. It drastically reduces believers' survivability in this brutal war because it gives people no joy or reward for living the Christian life. I have never once had an assignment I got to practice false humility that had any true enjoyment stemming from their conversion. All they had was a false cross to bear, and they chose not to scorn its shame. I hid from them the reality of how they are to respond when bearing a false cross:

Therefore . . . let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us.² Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, *scorning its shame*, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:1-2).

Christ scorned the shame of the cross that did not belong to him and looked to the joy of his exaltation in glory. I made my targets embrace their false crosses of false humility. I made them feel humility was a duty of shame and a task of not seeming too joyful in the newness God gave them. Now I can look back on these believers who were so ineffective for their God as lights to the world and share with confidence the benefits of false humility. I was rewarded for my skill and resolve, as you will be if you can prove to create this false virtue so beneficial for our purposes.

Conclusion on the Power of Pride

Remember, the power of pride is biblically described as destructive: "Pride goes before destruction, a haughty spirit before a fall" (Proverbs 16:18). Therefore, you have no reason to doubt the logic of using pride in your stratagem of destruction. The human hostiles will not know what hit them when you infect their inner being with pride early on in life. It is a disease that can go undetected until it is too developed to be fully extracted. Pride causes people to be unaware of their pride, and a lack of repentance always leads to destruction. It can be used on the overly optimistic or the bleakest of all believers. It can manifest in thinking too positively or too negatively about personal sin. It makes much of people and less of God in the human mind. It can even be camouflaged to look like its only cure when you substitute false humility for the real thing – humility in Christ.

Basically, pride destroys people's purpose. Jesus, the one they are supposed to imitate, came humbly: "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many" (Mark 10:45). And when you can destroy a person's purpose, you are not far from destroying the person. No one can live long without meaningful direction and doing what they were made to do. How to destroy their purpose, then, is what I must teach you next.

Lesson 3: Destroying their Purpose

When looking to eradicate Christian souls, one of the most felicitous attacks is to come against their purpose of existence. Your objective of destruction will be accomplished if you separate your targets from the real reason they are alive and give them a false purpose. When any being is lost to the knowledge of why it truly exists, its existence will not be a success. Our quarry will search and search when they do not know who they are and why they were made; and all the while your goal should be to direct that search, leading them down ever darkening paths. And you do not need to make it all so obviously bad. Happiness, self-pleasure, material gain, service to others, and even “loving” others are fine substitutes. As long as you keep them from ever discovering and living out their *truest* purpose, then the substitute really does not matter. When they are unfilled, you have great opportunity to lead their search into every lesser thing on earth. If you do your task correctly, they will look in every place except the place that actually matters – in God.

You need to know that only in God will the human heart ever be truly satisfied in fulfilling its designed purpose. Do not doubt me. God states in his own words, recorded in Isaiah 43:7 (NLT), “. . . I have made them for my glory.” Humans were made for one purpose and for one purpose only: to glorify God. They are worshippers through and through. Can you not see this when you attack them? They do not just give into temptation and sin. They worship whatever they are sinning with. Their gluttony is worship of food. Their lust is worship of sex and other people. Their obsession with celebrities and athletes is worship, nothing else. God made them as worshipers and he seeks to redeem them to their original purpose: “And I will give them one heart and one purpose: to worship me forever . . .” (Jeremiah 32:39 NLT). If you can keep them from taking hold of this purpose, they will be forever miserable, slowly slipping down the path of destruction.

If you doubt the importance of purpose in God’s creation, the evidence is not limited to observing humans. It can even be seen in his animals. Take the sheep dog, for example. Is it full of excitement when it is sitting at its master’s feet near a warm, cozy fire? Of course not, it is happiest when it is out doing what it was made to do – herding sheep with its master. Likewise, is the stallion in its brilliance when it at a mere trot? No, it is a thing to behold when it is running like mad, main free in the wind, doing what it was really created to do. The lion has become mythic through its ferocity in hunting, not in its laziness behind bars. It was made to hunt and roam the open savanna, thus, that it is where it is most glorious and happy.

But we are not concerned with animals at this time. Humans are our focus. So let us look back in human history and see if we cannot find this principle at work there, too. And to be clear, the principle I seek to prove is that until people are living out their true purpose, they will be unhappy. And unhappiness forces them to search for happiness, which is where you can come in and direct them away from God and into sin leading to destruction. I draw your attention then, to those like Vincent Van Gogh, Genghis Khan, Michael Jordan, Abraham Lincoln, and all those great school teachers with no credit to their names (which I like to think we can take some credit for). Though the mentioned varied in their interests, all were great at what they did. Now show me one of them that did not have passion and love for their special

talent. You see, they were driven because what they were doing was their purpose (really it was their sub-purpose, since even these people were meant to glorify God, not just to be good at their special skills). They were the happiest and most focused when they were doing what they were good at; and they were good at it because they were made for it, designed to be successful at it. The principle, then, is that people are happiest and thus furthest from temptation when they are doing what they were made for. And what were people made for? The answer: to glorify God (Isaiah 43:7).

And herein lays the secret we must use. Since people are ultimately made for glorifying God, until they do this they will be unhappy and susceptible to your temptations. Can you imagine if one of those human legends mentioned above was restricted in their prime from doing the thing they considered their individual purpose? Do you think Genghis Khan would have been happy sitting and eating without being able to conquer and fight others? Do you think Van Gogh would have been satisfied doing anything but painting? Or the teachers doing anything but teaching? Who can live without joy and happiness? No one but us, and we are headed for hell. Therefore, since humans were made to worship God, we can kill their desire to live by keeping them from glorifying him.

But how do the humans glorify God? Good question. "And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him" (Colossians 3:17). According to this verse, anything man does through Jesus and with the motive to honor him is glorifying to God. "Whatever" they do, as long as it is in Christ, makes their Creator happy. God is a God concerned with the motives (1 Chronicles 28:9). He does not care so much what they do but *why* they do it. This works against us in that everything but sin can be turned into an act of worship to him. But it works for us in that even "good" things done in the wrong motive are not glorifying to him.

Besides, people's individual purposes and gifts will be as varied as the people. Of course believers glorify God most when they do things happily for him, and people who are doing exactly what they were made for are the happiest; but do not concern yourself too much with the details. Focus on corrupting their motives, for this will also keep them from discovering their individual callings as well. Only when people seek to glorify God in everything they do will the true, good, secret desire of their hearts come out for them to recognize their real calling and gifting.

And you can be sure each person has a unique and special calling on their life. All believers "are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for [them] to do" (Ephesians 2:10). To destroy them, we must keep them from discovering these good works prepared in advance for them. I can assure you, people will not find what they are not looking for. Thus, I turn my attention to our first attack of this section, *Keeping things Comfortable*; for its purpose is to keep humans away from their purpose. Let me explain.

Keeping things Comfortable

Your goal in this attack is to keep your human assignments' lives hovering in a comfortable, lukewarm state. You want them to experience neither extreme distressing times nor times of great joy because both lead to a turning to God. They are directed in James 5:13 to turn to God in gloom and in joy: "Is anyone of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise." When the human life is lukewarm, it numbs the heart to God's prodding. We want them to be described by Psalm 119:70, "Their hearts are callous and unfeeling . . ." They neither seek him to relieve their pain nor do they praise him for their happiness. They just exist. This is what we want. We want them existing; not thinking, not thankful, not searching for relief, just existing in a lukewarm life. In Revelations 3:15-17, Jesus says:

¹⁵ I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! ¹⁶ So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to spit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷ You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked.

If you want your targets to be spit out of Jesus' mouth, then make them lukewarm. And if you were paying attention to the verses above, Jesus gives you a clue on how to do this: make them believe they are rich and in need of nothing so they stay unaware of their actual condition, which is pitiful. One of the hardest things to do for a believer is to live the Christian life the way it was supposed to be lived while times are "good" with no great crisis bearing down on them.

And please do not misunderstand what I mean by "Christian life". I do not mean the thing we have encouraged – duty, morality, faithful churchgoing, no cussing, no card playing, et cetera. The real Christian life as described in the Bible is one of reckless passion, unshakable devotion, relentless pursuit, and deep love of God and people. "You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart" (Jeremiah 29:13). "If you cling to your life, you will lose it; but if you give up your life for me, you will find it" (Matthew 10:39). To do these things, people must be *fully*, almost fanatically, given over to following Christ no matter the cost to self, happiness, family, or anything else they hold valuable. The Bible even goes as far to say that until a person is willing to die for Christ, they will not overcome the power of our leader: "They overcame [Satan] by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; *they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death*" (Revelations 12:11). Do you think humans who are obsessed with comfort fit this description?

So you see, when do you think it will be easier to live the real Christian life? When all is good and warm on the home front and dinner consists of a big fat meal every night? Or when a person has come to the end of themselves, all comforts of the world are as rubbish compared to knowing Christ (Philippians 2:8), and the deep realization that all is completely broken inside of them is finally rising to the surface? It is easier for the humans to live with the former. It is easier for them to live the Christian life with the latter.

Our task, then, is to make them swallow the lie that all people are entitled to have a “happy little life” at this time in the story. Push people to pursue the simple comforts in life disproportionately to the calling God has placed on them to advance his Kingdom at whatever cost (Ephesians 4:1). And by all means, if a person is not passionately following God, moderate your offensive prowess enough that you will not drive them into a season of despair and thus possibly back to God. Do not be so zealous you shake them loose from the fog they constantly live in.

In fact, believe it or not, if these times of despair do happen not by your doing, you should sometimes seek to take credit for them. It sounds odd to do this, but you must seek to protect the lie that God is most of all concerned with their happiness and comforts rather than his glory. To do this, *sometimes* it requires we take credit for life’s disruptions in order to shield their eyes that God may be trying to shake them loose from their lukewarm existence. “Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I obey your word” (Psalm 119:67). If they believe we are the cause, they will try to fight us and thus fight to maintain their belief that God wants them comfortable above all else. It will be very hard for believers to feel okay about their safe lives if they come to realize God is trying to shake them loose from their comforts. This is why it is imperative at times that you take the credit. It is best, of course, if you can maintain your stealth by causing them to not think about these things at all and just exist. But in reality, if you take credit for the hard times God is creating, you still are concealed. Your goal is to not let them know when you really are behind an affliction; it does not hurt your stealth if they are looking for you when you are not there. You will quickly move up in rank if you can show Satan’s Counsel that you can make people believe you are there when you are not and not there when you are.

You can use other people, well meaning enough, to aid you in maintaining this lie that God just want his people happy rather than transformed and glorious. Get them to say to your targets, “This is all the enemy you know? God just want you to be happy.” Or, “Don’t worry, God is going to make this all better,” which really means “God will spare you of this pain because he loves.” You must never let them realize that in reality God is often allowing the pain and not sparing them precisely because he does love them. Again, he is not primarily concerned with their happiness but with his glory and thus their transformation (however painful); for there are few things that glorify God more that a fully alive, believing person, and there is nothing that makes a person happier than being fully alive and glorifying God. He will not spare them pain if it means saving their souls for eternity.

Therefore, you must be careful not to take away believers’ little worldly comforts. Instead, you must learn to draw them in these pleasures, suffocating them from their true “breath of life”. There truly are few harder tasks for the average Christian than to choose a passionate, devoted life to Christ while everything around them is tempting them to just remain safe, secure, and comfortable. It may annoy you at first to let them feel safe even without the true protection of God. It did me when I was young. But my forbearance grew when I saw the fruit of my long term investments swelling the cages of hell. Trust me, in the long run you will

be the benefactor of this little concession. For the road of safe and comfortable is one of surest paths leading away from God.

God wants them to be conformed into the likeness of Jesus (Romans 8:29). Jesus was homeless during the time of his public ministry, “Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head” (Luke 9:58). His life was so dangerous it ended (for a moment) in crucifixion, not in the bliss of retirement, which should be your aim for your targets. God wants them to care less and less about the comforts of this world as they grow; he wants them to “seek first his kingdom and his righteousness” (Matthew 6:33). You must work to make the opposite happen. They must never know that “indeed [they] share in [Christ’s] suffering in order that [they] may also share in his glory” (Romans 8:17).

To close this section on keeping things comfortable, let me give you some counsel on how to create this false belief that God is most concerned with their comforts. Firstly, I recommend you use what I have already taught you about their pride. Use the pride within them to agree with your whisper, “I’m too special to go through pain and suffering. Surely God wants *me* comfortable and safe in this world.” Psalm 73:4-7 states:

⁴ They have no struggles;
their bodies are healthy and strong.
⁵ They are free from the burdens common to man;
they are not plagued by human ills.
⁶ *Therefore* pride is their necklace;
they clothe themselves with violence.
⁷ From their callous hearts comes iniquity;
the evil conceits of their minds know no limits.

“Therefore” in this passage means that their comforts described in verses 4-5 are the cause of the pride described in verse 6. You can keep them from their purpose of glorifying God by helping them believe they have no struggles, healthy bodies, and are free from common burdens and hum ills. Then pride will be their necklace, dangling around the center of their being. Their hearts will be calloused to the call of God because of the iniquities caused by their idolatry of comforts. Additionally, when you create the lie through their pride that God is there to make them safe and comfortable, they will be mad and turn from him when he does not do what they thought he was meant for. You must make them believe God is there for them rather than the truth that they are there for God.

You can get them to abandon their real purpose for the pursuit of pleasure by subtly, over the years, manufacturing the lie that life is all about them and not about God. This is more maintenance than it is planting since self-centeredness is something they are born with. Their purpose to glorify God will require sacrifice, but in the end it will gain for them far more joy and satisfaction in God than the earthly pleasures they gave up. But if you can get them to feel (through their pride) they are not required to sacrifice, then they will never experience the joy either, only little numbing pleasures which help secure their spots in hell.

Another way you can maintain this lie about comfort is through shielding them from the larger story that they are involved in by making them overly concerned with their personal, small stories.¹ You can make them believe life's struggles revolve around maintaining comforts by never letting them know who their real struggle is against. Paul tries to counteract this attack of ours and expose their minds to the larger story when he wrote, "For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms" (Ephesians 6:12). People will be much more easily tempted to believe it is okay to revolve their existence around being comfortable when they do not believe there is anything of significance happening. When they are shielded from the reality of the larger story of how God is at work in the midst of a great cosmic battle to redeem his lost church, they will feel freer to pursue their small stories.

Never let the veil fall. For when a believer's spiritual eyes are open, he is never the same. Suddenly sweets and entertainment seem trivial when he realizes demons are tempting him and his soul hangs in the balance. He suddenly becomes serious and grave about life, which makes his search for God all the more earnest. He begins to find joy in God and it becomes his strength (Nehemiah 8:10). The pleasures of this world we use to tempt the common man have no hold on him when he has real joy in God and his eyes are open to the spiritual richness of his role in God's battle plan. When he is aware of the immensity and grandeur of the spiritual amphitheater he lives in, our lie that he is in a small, unimportant story falls from his psyche like a rain drop on glass.

No, we must never let this happen. As the thieves we are, our goal is to steal, kill, and destroy (John 10:10). What are we to steal and kill and destroy? Everything good, including the adventure of life God wants for his people. We must kill their hope that they just might have an integral part to play in the grand story taking place. We must attack them so they believe nothing of importance is happening around them and even if it was, they would not be asked to be involved. It is imperative that you make your targets live under the lie that their existence is for the mundane and nothing of real consequence weighs on their decisions. You must do this because nothing could be farther from the truth. Their souls, others' souls, and thus generations of people to come depend upon the choices they will make. God is sovereign, but in his sovereignty he has given the humans real power and choices to make, all of which have real consequences, either negative or positive.

When the scales fall and this truth is before a believer's eyes, you will never get him back. Instead of tempting him to sin and turn from God, you will have to spend your energy in damage control mode, attacking him only to prevent the amount of good he does. Since the seriousness of this matter cannot be overstated, it is only fitting I share with you now an attack that comes directly against all seriousness, adventure, and against the reality of the larger story we are all involved in. The attack of *boredom*, my friends, is the remedy we need.

Barrage them with Boredom

A proven way to murder the human soul is to slowly grind it down through barraging it with boredom. This is not a hard thing to do at this stage in the divine story we all are participating in. The world is cursed and the land requires much toil and labor to get a harvest from it (Genesis 3:17-19). Obviously this does not only affect the farmer. It affects every adult and child who exists on earth. Life is hard now and requires hours of mundane chores and tasks. Kids must go to school day after day. Adults must make the same commute morning after morning. They must fill out paper after paper, fix broken machine after broken machine, answer telephone after telephone, grade paper after paper. The woman at home must do load of laundry after load of laundry, change diaper after diaper, cook meal after meal, vacuum the carpet again and again.

The effect of it all, if used properly by you, is a slow mundane murdering of the human spirit; for the spirit of man was never created for such repeated hardness of boring task upon boring task. They were created, originally, for the adventure of a wild and untamed world which needed them to watch over it and explore it with God. "You made him ruler over the works of your hands" (Psalm 8:6). They were meant to live free and passionate lives with God, unencumbered by the difficulties of "the curse" their sin brought on. God seeks to restore them to this former glory. We must, then, tempt them to believe the moral, "Christian" life has nothing to offer but boredom, duty, and hard work.

If they do not turn to God and find him truly, they will with one hundred percent certainty turn to other vices. The man will turn to pornography or an affair with sports, TV, worthless hobbies, other women, and so on. The woman will turn to gossip, shopping, romance novels, improving her physical beauty, soap operas, or even an affair with a man who will listen to her talk some. How can I be so certain that a slow and steady grind of "real life" will cause such an ideal situation? Because I know that the human soul was made for adventure, love, passion, and above all a higher purpose in God. The boring life robs people of their belief that they have a higher purpose. And when the believer does not find purpose and happiness in God on the Christian journey, they will search in other places. They must. It is how they were created. God made them with an everlasting need for him. Just because they do not have him, it does not mean the need goes away. This need always causes them to search for what they are missing. You can never stop the search; all you can do is direct it away from God.

So by all means, spend some time and energy creating a boring environment for your assigned believers, but do not waste too much of your resources here. For as I stated previously, the world really is cursed; so until all things are made new, boring tasks will always remain, no matter how exciting the career or ministry field. We need not fear the extinguishment of the labor which we use to bring on weariness and boredom. What we must fear, though, is the believer who stumbles upon the counsel to do everything "as if you were serving the Lord" (Ephesians 6:7) and "whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him" (Colossian 3:17) and "whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God" (1 Corinthians 10:31).

Never let this counsel sink into a believer's inner being, for then the fires of boredom will have no fuel to keep them roaring. When believers do everything for God, everything

becomes meaningful and beneficial which will bring joy to their hearts. And joy is the destroyer of boredom. When joy comes in service to the Lord, we are in real danger of losing the human to the soul killing work this cursed world requires. When a soul turns to God in every action, choosing with the will through the power and goodness of the Holy Spirit to do the work with a motive of trying to glorify God, then the game is over and we have lost.

The soul will no longer be bored but on mission. Even if the work is hard and mundane, if it is done with a sincere desire to make God happy, the work will bring purpose to the little twerps who have found the secret to overcoming our attacks of boredom. It frustrates me to even think about such an unfavorable outcome for us, for the believer walking in his purpose of glorifying God in everything will be well guarded against temptation stemming from a desire to be excited. The only thing worse, I imagine, is that not only does the target learn to glorify God in everything, but he learns to glorify God in the unique and special way God has gifted him individually. The danger in allowing people to enjoy serving God in the small things is that it progresses. Believers will inevitably grow spiritually when they begin to do their simple tasks as unto the Lord. And when they grow, they will become more skilled in the foreordained expertise God has for them. This is by far one of the worst things that can happen.

Turning them on Themselves

To fully destroy a believer, we must stop him from finding his true purpose, the thing God had planned for him specifically. Many Christians have stumbled upon the truth that they were made to glorify God, that God has crowned them with glory and honor (Psalm 8:5). Of course you should work to prevent this, but it is not the greatest danger to our cause of destruction. What we must fear most and focus our fight upon is individual believers finding their individual purposes. For it is not when a believer learns with his mind that the reason he is alive is to glorify God that he becomes cheerful. It is when he experiences this reality deep within himself through the expression of his unique calling that he becomes obsessed with the mission of serving and glorifying God. God loves a cheerful giver and none are more cheerful than those who are doing what they were specifically designed for. When a believer finds the thing that makes him come alive, he will want to do it more, get better at it, thank God for it, and be generally and significantly more joyful than the average believer.

There are many strategies that Satan's Counsel has developed to block believers from discovering their callings. We have fed the Church the lie that a calling is equivalent to a career a person would really like to have. We have told them that they are not walking in their calling unless they are getting paid to do it. We have told them that they must have a title, a platform, and many other foolish things that hold no weight to whether they are or are not walking in their callings.

You should know that a calling is really just that defining, good desire in a person that God loves and the person loves about himself. It is that thing in them that comes out in different ways but has an overarching theme to it. To put it simply, people who are living out their calling are those people who are being their true selves in whatever situation God has them.² A person who has the calling of teaching will be guiding people all the time. As they

watch TV, they will be analyzing characters and giving them advice on how to live better. The person with a glory of leadership will naturally begin to organize teams before the game. A person with a calling of servant-hood will naturally clear the table of the dishes without thinking twice. These people are living out their callings because they are living as their true, new selves in Christ. It does not matter that one is a janitor, one a secretary, and another a mechanic. Their callings are not defined by their positions or worldly status, but how they naturally desire to glorify God when they are free to do so.

As I have said, there are many options for you to distance, diminish, and destroy a believer from living in or discovering his true calling. But one of my favorites and a true classic, yielding consistent results, is called *Turning them on Themselves*.

I did not come up with this overly original name, but I was on the board for creating this attack. It works like this: You must identify the ways the target's individual glory is coming out. For example, say a young woman enjoys designing clothes. She enjoys it because her real calling is to improve things and to bring beauty to others (through offering redemption in Christ). You can see how designing clothes is the overflow of her true, God given glory. You can also see, hopefully, how God has placed this desire in her to reflect himself and how happy the woman will be if she is left alone to fulfill this desire as she benefits those around her in a way that brings her joy. That is the point of everyone's personal calling – they are meant to reflect God more specifically to the watching world which not only helps the world but immensely satisfies their souls. We cannot have this if we wish to advance.

Step two of this attack is making the believer believe his good desires (the way his calling is coming out) are wrong. You must with all bestial vigilance accomplish this aim or you stand to lose far more than one soul, but multitudes as one fiery soul always catches aflame a whole forest of believers. You can make good desires seem bad in a variety of ways; for example, you can use legalistic teaching from the local church, "All things of the world, like fashion, technology, sports, and other earthly pleasures are sinful in God's eyes!" The primary way, however, that Satan's Counsel has recommended you do this is by taking the good desire and mingling it with sin, thus bringing shame, not joy.

Keeping with the example of the woman who likes to design clothes because it allows her deeper calling of improving things for God to come out – you can infect this desire by using her idolatry of having a man to corrupt her motives for making attractive outfits. And of course you would make her very aware of this wrong motive in her. You would then use the guilt to make her believe that not only is designing clothes to impress men wrong, but designing clothes in general is wrong, too.

Step three: Once a believer has bought into the lie that his good desires are actually bad because sin has caused these desires to come out in bad ways, you now must "turn him on himself". This means you use the false conviction that he is doing wrong and the real desires placed there by God against one another. Your target will then, inevitably, go through a series of efforts to kill his "bad desires" in order to not sin anymore. The brilliance of this attack is that since the "bad desires" are not really bad but flowing from a God given passion within him,

these desires will not go away when the believer tries to kill them. He will try to suffocate his own expression of his own calling but the desires will keep coming, which will bring even more shame to the believer because he will feel as though he is continually failing in living a good, sinless life for God.

Once you get the hang of it, you can use this attack not only in destroying their individual purposes but in countless ways to destroy good desires in general, too. An easy way to learn this attack is to practice it out on men and their sex drives. I recommend learning this attack here only due to the ease involved and the natural variables being in our favor. I have made many good men wish God never made them with a sex drive because it keeps coming back when they try to force it down. They plead in vain, "God! Take this sex drive away from me!"

Of course it keeps coming back because God put that drive in them as a good desire. The problem is not the drive but how the drive is being expressed in a sinful way. God made men to be married to women (Genesis 2:18); in marriage they are supposed to have sex often and thus need a sex drive that induces such behavior. Good demons have taught the humans that since sex is often expressed sinfully, sex is bad, when in reality only the way sex comes out sinfully is bad. This is text book "turning them on themselves". We have taken a good desire, mingled it with sin, and then produced the lie that not only is the sin wrong, but the God given desire is wrong as well. But marriage and sex is too large a topic for us now and will have to be dealt with properly in a different guide.

So whatever the setting you decide to use this attack, I can assure you the fruits of your labor will be plenty. The believer's desire will not stop, but for a period of time he will not indulge them. Due to the inexorable returning of desires, the believer will either give in to the "sinful desires", which will bring shame and cause him to feel he cannot pursue God anymore because God is unhappy with him; or, if he chooses God over his desires, he will end up resenting God for taking away the things he loved and enjoyed. He also will not be very good at glorifying God since he will not be doing it in the way that he finds the most pleasurable, which means he will not be serving God with a cheerful heart, which is what God wants (2 Corinthians 9:7). They will be insipid and disinterested in serving God because they are not doing it the way he designed them for.

Lastly, once this assault is fully in place, we are working "smarter, not harder", as the humans like to say. Instead of using demon power to kill a believer's glory, we will have him do it himself, creating more time for us to work elsewhere. With all these benefits, I entreat you to begin practicing this attack as soon as possible. Again and again I have seen it reap the results I have just relayed to you.

Corrupting and Controlling the Mind through Doubt

The previous attack is so effective because it focuses on the mind. It corrupts the way people think about God and their purpose, thus their actual existences is corrupted as well. If you can corrupt the way a person thinks, you will corrupt the whole person. You can see, then, why we must learn to exploit the higher principle involved here.

The mind is crucial in destroying their purpose. It says in Romans 8:6 (NLT), "So letting your sinful nature control your mind leads to death. But letting the Spirit control your mind leads to life and peace." There you have it. Do you want life and peace for your assignments, or death? How effective you are in controlling the mind will determine the outcome. In Romans 12:2 it reads, "Do not conform any longer to the patterns of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your *mind*. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is – his good, pleasing, and perfect will." If God controls a believers mind, the believer will most assuredly know God's purpose for him individually, which is good, pleasing, and perfect; but without a mind controlled by God, such essential information for survival is not found. Lastly, in Romans 13:14, after Paul chastises his readers for participating in the "deeds of darkness", he instructs, "Rather, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not *think* about how to gratify the desires of your sinful nature." He counsels that they not think about how to satisfy their sinful desires because he knows thought leads to action. You should know this, too. And "after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death" (James 1:15), our goal.

The battle we are now engaged in is ultimately over the eternal residence of the soul. But the soul is governed by the heart, and the heart is intimately connected to the mind. When asked what the greatest commandment was, Jesus answered, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your *mind*" (Matthew 22:37). Heart, soul, and mind – all three are essential, and all three are connected. Corrupt one and the rest will follow.

Paul warns in his epistle to the Colossians, "Set your *minds* on things above, not on earthly things. For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God" (Colossians 3:2-3). To the Philippians, he concludes, "And now, dear brothers and sisters, one final thing. Fix your *thoughts* on what is true, and honorable, and right, and pure, and lovely, and admirable. *Think* about things that are excellent and worthy of praise" (Philippians 4:8 NLT). It seems to me, my apprentices, that Paul is rather concerned with the way people think, with how they use their minds.

We can conclude, therefore, the mind is an essential component to the equation of death we wish to compute. With this fact firmly established, I now offer you a poison which will spoil and corrupt the way God wants people to think. *Doubt* is the poison, and when given in the proper dosage, it will fully mutilate the human mind.

The mind must be full of faith to believe that the Christian journey will lead to the fulfillment of purpose. Doubt is the opposite of faith. Christians will have to trust God that he really does have a purpose for their lives, for the road of transformation he leads them on to get them ready to fulfill their purposes will be hard and difficult. The trials God will put his people through can be used by us to tempt them to doubt that he has a purpose for them. For if they do not believe they have a purpose with God, the desire to have one will overpower them and force them to seek purpose elsewhere.

I also recommend using doubt to destroy the Christian life because doubt is inherited to all humans from their parents, Adam and Eve. Every child of Eve is susceptible to falling the

same way she did. Satan whispered his lies to create doubt in her, “Did God really say, ‘You must not eat from any tree in the garden?’”(Genesis 3:1). And then when she answered him that God told them to not eat of the tree in the middle of the garden (Genesis 3:2), our leader persisted with forming his mosaic masterpiece of doubt by contradicting and challenging the words of God when he said “You will not surely die” to the woman (Genesis 3:4), causing her to doubt God which led to human sin. Through the doubt corrupting their minds, Satan tempted Adam and Eve to take matters into their own hands, to not trust God and his ways, and to set them on a path where they sought out their own purposes for their lives instead of God’s. For Paul states, “But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent’s cunning, your *minds* may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ” (2 Corinthians 11:3). Doubt in the mind was what started it all, and it should still be used today.

Whisper questions into their thoughts that challenge the idea that God’s way is best for them. Their pride will be of help to you here. Make them wonder if God perhaps made them his servants for his own benefit, sacrificing their happiness for his. Make them doubt the truth of the situation that he really made them his servants because that is the most fulfilling purpose they could ever have and it simultaneously brings God maximum glory.

Perhaps some of you are in need of more concrete examples of how to create doubt. Maybe you have been the victim of answered prayer creating faith in your targets life. I bet some of you have been demoted because you did not know how to stop the “snowball effect” (as the humans like to put it) that faith has; for once a person has faith to see the hand of God moving, the more they see the more faith they acquire, creating a vicious cycle of spiritual growth. This is dangerous indeed and I might have some pity on you if I knew you tried all the tricks available, which you more than likely did not.

One way to stop this snowball effect of faith is to offer alternative explanations to the hand of God. For example, let us say a church is collecting money for this or that noble cause, praying fervently to God for it. As the money begins to pour in, direct people’s attention on those giving the money, on the circumstances which led to the donation, on the quality of the writing in the grant. In this way you will detour believers from seeing the hand of God actually moving, thus hindering the increase of their faith and all the heavenly goodness that would have ensued because of this increase. They will not give all the glory to God as he deserves; rather they will have seen Joe write out the check, Susan forfeit her vacation money, and Richard give up some of his retirement. The congregation will then be pleased with what a great group of people makeup their church, all the while missing the opportunity to glorify God as they were created to do and have an increase of faith that would allow them to move mountains in prayer (Matthew 17:20). People will get the glory rather than God who answered their prayers just as miraculously as if a tree of money started growing in the church parking lot.

You must understand that God does everything for a reason. Satan’s Counsel has come to believe that the reason God allows room for doubt and room for alternative explanations to the blessings that come from him is so his truly great ones will have opportunities to shine above the rest. We have come to believe this because he always blesses more abundantly those

who give him all the credit for every good thing despite the opportunities to doubt God due to the earthly circumstances involved. Thankfully, not many rise above our attacks of doubt and believe with their hearts that God “himself gives all men life and breath and everything else” (Acts 17:25). Because of the sin nature inherited from Adam and Eve, the flesh of man is always looking for reasons to doubt God. You must supply what they are looking for through focusing their attention on the events that lead to the blessing so they might pass these answered prayers off as something other than divine miracles.

In closing, doubt is of the best practices to rob people of life in God. God works through faith, we, therefore, must work through doubt. When the paralytic and his friends cut a hole in the roof just to get to Jesus, it reads, “When Jesus saw their faith, he said, ‘Friend, your sins are forgiven’” (Luke 5:20). When the blind man persistently called out over the voices trying to silence him, “Jesus said to him, ‘Receive your sight; your faith has healed you’” (Luke 18:42). Faith is instrumental to salvation, “For God's way of making [people] right with himself depends on faith” (Philippians 3:9). Therefore a lack of faith replaced with doubt should be our aim to achieve annihilation. God says, “Unless your faith is firm, I cannot make you stand firm” (Isaiah 7:9).

Where not those who opposed Jesus when he was on earth filled with doubt? Listen to the doubt filling the minds of those from his own town who did not receive him:

“Where did this man get these things?” they asked. “What’s this wisdom that has been given him? What are these remarkable miracles he is performing? ³ Isn’t this the carpenter? Isn’t this Mary’s son and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas and Simon? Aren’t his sisters here with us?” And they took offense at him. (Mark 6:2-3)

Take note of the Pharisees, our most trusted allies, and all the others who rejected Jesus while he was on earth. They tried to kill him because they could not overcome their doubt of him: “How can you forgive sins?” (Luke 5:21), “Solve this riddle if you are so wise?” (Matthew 22:28) “Show us a sign to prove your authority” (John 2:18, Matthew 16:1), “Why do you eat with sinners?” (Matthew 9:11), “Who gives you this power to perform miracles?” (Luke 20:2), “How can you give us your flesh to eat?” (John 6:52), “How are you so wise without having studied?” (John 7:15), “If you are really a prophet, you would now that this woman wiping your feet with her hair is immoral” (Luke 7:39), “You are out of your mind” (Mark 3:21), “By the prince of demons you are driving out demons” (Mark 3:22), “How can you destroy the temple and raise it in three days?” (Matthew 26:62), “Are you the king of the Jews?” (Matthew 27:11), “Tell us if you are the Christ” (Matthew 26:23), “Don’t you hear the testimonies they are bringing against you?” (Matthew 27:13), “Prophecy! Who hit you?” (Luke 22:64) “Come down from the cross if you really are the Son of God” (Matthew 27:39).

All of these doubters will be with you for eternity in hell. If you wish to add to their number, then decimate your targets through getting them to doubt Christ.

Conclusion on Destroying their Purpose

By now I hope you understand why I have drawn your attention to destroying your targets purpose of existence. As you know, our real objective for them is nothing but eternal separation from the heart of God so that they will be destroyed. God's heart for his people is expressed in Jeremiah 29:11-12:

"¹¹For I know the plans I have for you," declares the Lord, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. ¹²Then you will call upon me and come and pray to me, and I will listen to you."

Verse 11 states that God wants to bless his people. Verse 12 explains *why* he wants to bless them. Through the attacks and wisdom I have given you in this lesson, your aim should be to get believers to know verse 11 extremely well, while never understanding verse 12. God seeks to bless his people with purpose, corporately and individually, not simply to bless them but so that they might call upon him and seek him with entirety of heart. For only then will they be safe from destruction.

So destroy the purposeful trajectory God has for the course of their lives by all means necessary. For not only does the individual soul hang in the balance, but the souls that individual was meant to help are also at stake. For although God's greatest commandment is for people to love him, the second greatest commandment is for people to love other people (Matthew 22:37-39). Relationships between people, then, is a study worthy of our attention.

Lesson 4: Attacking and Using Human Relationships

Our study of how to destroy a believer has brought us to human relationships. This is a necessary and large topic, because apart from himself, God made people the most important thing to other people (Matthew 22:37-39). They need one another to have others to love, to be loved by, and to seek God together. But with all good things, there is always room for us to work. Food was meant for health; we will use it for gluttony. Sex was made to unite a married couple; we will use it outside of its proper context to destroy a marriage before it begins. Houses were made for shelter and as a blessing from the Lord; we will use them as large idols people erect to worship in defiance of their creator. So it should be with human relationships.

God made people to benefit other people, to need each other in good ways. We will seek, then, to use relationships for the opposite reason. God made relationships to help people; we will seek to use them to destroy. Also, if God made something to be needed by humans, when they go without it, there are consequences; and indeed there are fruitful consequences for our mission when believers go without good relationships. Our goal is to destroy God's community and mar it so unrecognizable from its original glory it becomes one of the greatest witnesses against God rather than for him.

You could say the thesis of this lesson is encapsulated in Proverbs 13:20, "He who walks with the wise grows wise, but a companion of fools suffers harm." Our mission is to stop them from being in wise relationships while forcing them into foolish ones. I have divided this lesson into three categories of interest, all of which have sub-categories and attacks that deal with how you might use human relationships to destroy believers. These three categories are: *Destruction through Friendship with the World*, *Destruction through Hating Others*, and *Destruction through a Lack of Good, Christian Fellowship*. Let us begin.

Destruction through Friendship with the World

As you should expect, I will begin with consulting the Word of God, using it to create and justify my attacks. Jesus said in Matthew 12:30, "He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters." Do you know what this means for us? It means that every human who does not follow Christ is an enemy of Christ until he repents. This means that every unbeliever is one of our agents whether they know they are or not, just waiting for you to use them on your missions. I know it seems too good to be true, and if it was not in the words of their own Savior, you would have grounds to doubt; but as it stands, you have no such grounds.

You should know that there are really only two groups of people. There is the "church" and the "world". The church is the body of believers. The world is the body of unbelievers. (Be aware, however, that in the Bible the "world" also encompasses all evil that is not classified under the flesh or demonic powers.) Jesus said that those who are not with him are against him because those who are of the world are actually being directed by us (if we are doing our jobs!). God's Word says, ". . . the whole world is under the control of the evil one" (1 John 5:19). If all people who are not saved by Christ are actually being directed by Satan through his direction of you, is it any wonder why Satan's Counsel has issued attacks contrary to Paul's words, "Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in

common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness?" (2 Corinthians 6:14). You must learn to use every possible means of destruction at your disposal if you hope to make any kind of name for yourself. And those who are not following Christ are truly at your disposal. In Ephesians 2:1-3 it says:

¹ As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, ² in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. ³ . . . Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath.

According to this text, what spirit is at work in those who are disobedient? Answer: the ruler of the kingdom of the air, which is another name for our leader, who Jesus called the "prince of the world" (John 12:31). He is the prince of the world because the people of the world follow him. I would also like to draw your attention to what this text says about people's old nature. It says that they are by nature objects of wrath. So not only do worldly people (those living from the old nature) follow our directions, but they are also by nature violent, wrathful beings. The Word has even gone as far to say that their "sinful nature is always hostile to God. It never did obey God's laws, and it never will. That's why those who are still under the control of their sinful nature can never please God" (Romans 8:7-8 NLT).

If there was ever a weapon you would hope to have in this holy war we are engaged in, would it not be one that followed your directions, was hostile towards God, and was forever unable to please God? You have such a tool in those who lack the Spirit of God or who are choosing not to live from the Spirit of God within them. Unsaved people and believers not living out of the new nature may not mean to be harmful to believers, but by their nature they will. You will not have to force a worldly person to be an object of wrath, you will simply have to direct and manipulate him to use his wrath to the fullest potential. Worldly people will be shooting arrows whether you cause them to or not, so you might as well direct their aim at God's children. It would be a ridiculous waste of resources for you to not take advantage of Satan's children. In fact, they actually want to do their father's will. Jesus in John 8:44 states:

You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

By now I imagine some of you in objection because you know that God wants his people to do what he does, which is to seek and save the lost (Luke 19:10). You might be remembering his last bit of instructions before he left earth in his physical body, "Therefore go and make disciples of all nations . . . teaching them to obey everything I have commanded" (Matthew 28:19). Perhaps you are conflicted inside as you read my instructions and Christ instructions, both of which advise Christians to be invested in people who do not know Christ. On the surface it may seem like we are saying the same thing. However, what Christ is saying is that he wants his followers to go out and influence those of the world. What I am saying is that I want those people of the world to be an influence on God's people.

If you fear that your target will gain supporters for Christ if you introduce him to worldly people, you should know this – the laws of the spiritual world are in your favor. What I mean is that without a strong presence of the Holy Spirit (which most believers do not have because they are unwilling to pay the cost of complete devotion to receive it) gravity is working against Christians. It is much harder to pull an unbeliever up a cliff than it is for the unbeliever to pull a believer down a cliff. You need to take each scenario and friendship case by case, but if you help the believer enter into the worldly relationship thoughtlessly and naively, then by and large your harvest will be positive.

What do I mean by “thoughtlessly and naively”? I mean you get your target to think the wisdom of the Bible does not apply to him and that he can somehow be an agent of good without being shrewd. In Matthew 10:16-17, Jesus said:

¹⁶ I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. Therefore be as shrewd as snakes and as innocent as doves.

¹⁷ Be on your guard against men; they will hand you over to the local councils and flog you in their synagogues.

He tells them to be on their guard against men. Why would he do this if they were not a threat? You should let your assignments’ zeal to make converts and to help their friends outweigh their knowledge and strategy, for “It is not good to have zeal without knowledge, nor to be hasty and miss the way” (Proverbs 19:2). Use their feelings of loneliness and their desire to help the lost mingle together to force them to become friends with the world. Make them brazenly reject the wisdom of Proverbs 12:26, “A righteous man is cautious in friendship, but the way of the wicked leads them astray.” Make them feel they can go to a wild party without fellow warriors in the Lord and somehow change the tremendous evil force there even though they themselves are only using the motive to evangelize as an excuse to attend the party.

Notice that when Jesus went out into the world, he nearly always had his twelve other friends with him. Jesus is the only one who could have gone off by himself and not have been tempted by the world, but he sought to set an example for all his disciples to come. He wants them to share the gospel with the world, but he never tells them to do it without the support of fellow soldiers. Indeed, you should lead them away from the lost if they are traveling in a Christian pack or if they are far enough along the road of sanctification that they can handle a fair fight in a one-on-one relationship with an unbeliever.

But do guilt them into thinking the opposite scenario is acceptable; meaning that you ought to make them feel their friendships with worldly people should never be broken off due to the harm it is causing themselves compared to the minimal good it is doing the other party. Never let them follow the counsel of Jesus, “If anyone will not welcome you or listen to your words, shake the dust off your feet when you leave that home or town” (Matthew 10:14). Make them feel it is noble, not stupid, to be dragged down and suffer through negative relationships with people who are not seeking to be helped or seeking change in Christ. Never let them do the arithmetic: little good done for one person at great negative costs to another

equals overall gain for our kingdom. In fact, instead of helping their worldly friends who drag them down, they bring even more condemnation on them, for as Jesus said, “What sorrow awaits the world, because it tempts people to sin. Temptations are inevitable, but what sorrow awaits the person who does the tempting” (Matthew 18:7 NLT).

The basic principal I seek to teach you is to make them think they can do good when they cannot, so in the process they only hurt their own walk with God; and make them feel they cannot do any good when they actually can help a lost person in a way that does not compromise their own devotion to God.

There is no question that God loves the people of the world (John 3:16) and wants his own children to go and save his would-be-children, but he never once tells them to be friends of the world. He tells them to love everyone when he tells them to imitate him (Ephesians 5:1) because he loves everyone (John 3:16), but he tells them to not be yoked together with unbelievers (2 Corinthians 6:14). He teaches them to live in the world (with a proper support system of believers), but not to be of the world (John 17:16). Jesus prays not that God would take them out of the world, only that he would protect them (John 17:15). God wants his people to be like Jesus. “Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners” (1 Timothy 1:15), “But Jesus would not entrust himself to them, for he knew all men. He did not need man’s testimony about man, for he knew what was in a man” (John 2:24-25).

Jesus healed, fed, and even served the people of the world, but he never entrusted himself to them. He came to die for people, but he never sought to be their “buddy”. He was kind and did miracles on behalf of anyone who asked, but he was only close with those whose lives were devoted to God. Make it seem wrong for Christians to be so selective in close friendships. Never let them realize that even among the twelve disciples, Jesus was still guarded and had an inner circle of those he trusted more. Notice it was Peter, James and John among the twelve who had special intimacy with Christ (Matthew 17:1-13, 26:36-45). You should create a culture among your targets where such guardedness is seen as priggish sin rather than following the example of Jesus.

Jude 1:23 (NLT) instructs believers to “Show mercy to still others, but do so with great caution, hating the sins that contaminate their lives.” Galatians 6:1 says, “Brothers, if someone is caught in a sin, you who are spiritual should restore him gently. But watch yourself, or you also may be tempted.” I tell you here what God intended only so you have an accurate picture of what to avoid. God wants his people to help those who do not know him, but never at the expense of their own spiritual well being. You must get your targets to consistently make this compromise.

You must get them to enter into the world with some other motive other than to save sinners, and you must get them to trust the people of the world, never letting them know what is inside of the human heart without Christ. To put it simply, you must get them to selfishly, not selflessly, love the world. You must get them to go to the world to fulfill their own needs, rather than to go in service and love. My point is expressed in 1 John 2:15-17:

¹⁵ Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For everything in the world—the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does—comes not from the Father but from the world. ¹⁷ The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.

This means that love for the world equals death, because only the man who does the will of God will live forever, and the will of God is for believers to not love the world, but to love him. We can destroy people only when we alienate them from God, and friendship with the world does just that. James 4:4 states, “You adulterous people, don’t you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.” Thus James tells them, “Wash your hands, you sinners; purify your hearts, for your loyalty is divided between God and the world” (James 4:8 NLT)

On and on I could go, but I will conclude this introductory with a parable you should seek to fulfill. Matthew 13:24-30 states:

²⁴ Jesus told them another parable: “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶ When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared.

²⁷ “The owner’s servants came to him and said, ‘Sir, didn’t you sow good seed in your field? Where then did the weeds come from?’

²⁸ “‘An enemy did this,’ he replied.

“The servants asked him, ‘Do you want us to go and pull them up?’

²⁹ “‘No,’ he answered, ‘because while you are pulling the weeds, you may root up the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At that time I will tell the harvesters: First collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; then gather the wheat and bring it into my barn.’”

Later, when Jesus’ disciples asked him what this parable meant, he explained that:

“ . . . the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one As the weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. . . . [The angels] will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth” (Matthew 13:36-43).

Notice that God will give time for the wheat and the weeds to grow up together. True, Jesus explains that only the weeds will be thrown into hell, but do you know what happens when weeds occupy the same soil as wheat? The weeds choke some of the wheat, steal some of the water and nutrients, and cause much wheat from ever sprouting at all. And if the wheat

does sprout, if the weeds remain, the weeds will cause the wheat to grow less than their fullest potential. So it is with people. They are either choked out from ever becoming believers because of the negative influences in their lives, or their growth is severely hampered when they do become believers because of all the worldly influences that still remain.

For when a Christian is only surrounded by the ways of the world, everything gets turned upside down on him and he loses his directional sense needed for his journey. His true north is no longer true and he lacks all fixed and good bearings to guide him home. What is good becomes strange to him and what is bad becomes normal, and you should seek this end with all ferocity.

Creating the Lie that Normal Equals Right

One of the prime ways we can use the world to our advantage in destroying believers is by reinforcing the false lesson nearly every child has been taught throughout time – that normal equals what is right.

As I noted earlier, technically the “world” is more than just a group of people. The world is a loathsome, wretched, sinful, beautiful conglomerate thing containing people, drugs, immoral sex, murder, false information, gossip, theft, hatred, panic, disorder, and every other kind of sin that exists. It is the combination of all these things played out in the lives of people. Everywhere the human eye looks, it is hit squarely with worldliness. Evil, godlessness, immorality . . . in one word, “worldliness”, are truly the norm.

The way we use this to our advantage is to implant the lie within believers (or would-be-believers) that what is normal is the same thing as what is acceptable to God. It is not a hard lie to make them believe. They are told they must go to the doctor for regular checkups because everyone does. They must go to school because everyone goes. They must dress a certain way because the majority of people are doing it. It is wrong to wear a blue suit when everyone else is wearing a black suit. At school they get into line not because they were told it was right, but because every other child was as well. At work they must produce a certain product to the exact measurements and quantity of everyone else. At home they must follow their family’s routine for dinner; if they get their food from the pot on the stove when mother always puts it in a serving bowl first, then they are wrong. But if the family always fills their plates from the pot on the stove and one member starts to bring it to the table in a serving dish, then that is wrong too.

The point I am trying to make is that when a human does the norm, he is left alone. But when he does not, he is hounded and ostracized by those obsessed with it. Therefore, it is naturally reinforced over and over that what is normal is synonymous with what is right. Obviously, then, we must use that innate, natural order of humans against them.

So when the Holy Spirit starts whispering in your target’s ear, “You know, you really are wasting the resources God gave you by having such a high car payment,” we need only counter this by whispering in response, “But everyone has a high car payment. Don’t let pious judgment

corrupt you. This is a *normal* thing . . . a *good* thing.” Or when a believer is not stuck in sin to the lever that we desire, we need only consistently whisper, “Oh, don’t be such a tightwad. You won’t go to hell if you look at a little porn now and then. Every man looks at porn. It’s normal to fantasize about women.” Or when they start to believe God may be the creator of all, you can remind them, “But everyone believes in evolution, therefore it must be true.” Or when he begins to question what his lost and worldly professor is saying, just tell him, “No one questions those with a PhD. Everyone respects these men and takes their teaching as truth. Who are you to do otherwise? It’s normal to not question the teaching of your professor.” When he begins to feel guilty for his slothfulness, respond with, “Everyone watches three hours of TV a night. It’s not normal to find rest in Jesus and in the study of his Word.”

The lie I am urging you to create is the fulfillment of what Jesus said about the narrow and wide gate. In Matthew 7:13-14 he said:

¹³ “Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. ¹⁴ But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

This means that the normal way of life will be the path of destruction. The majority of people will not be following the path of life. Therefore, we must get our assignments to march in line with the rest of the pack; for there is danger to our mission when their lives begin to look differently, because those unlike the majority are the ones who will find the narrow gate of life.

Here we come to the other benefit of keeping a person under the lie that what is normal is good. The other benefit is that this attack hinders people from having a gauge to measure their lives by; meaning, when a believer gets a right perspective and begins to see that what is normal for the world is nearly always an evil thing leading away from God, they then have an even more accurate map of the road leading to the narrow gate of life. They will see that if their lives look nearly the same as those of the world, something is probably wrong. When they cannot see a difference between themselves and those who do not know God, they will begin to pray, “Lord, is there an issue in my life you want to change?” And then God will lead them and you will be punished for your failures.

If they begin to pray like this, they will begin to see that even in the “little” areas of life that seem so innocent and *normal*, God may be leading them into a holier way of life. That is the real danger you face in this situation. For even unbelievers know the “big” sins are wrong – murder, theft, adultery and the like. So you need not worry if your targets know this, for though most people not commit these big sins, they are still destined for destruction. Knowing and following these big truths is the norm; but when someone begins seeking to follow the spirit of these truths in his heart, then we must become leery of losing a soul.

It becomes a problem because when a believer sees that the whole world gossips, slanders, gets angry, is lazy at work when the boss is not looking, is unforgiving, and commits “smaller” sins as these, he will be convicted when he realizes he too lives like the rest of the world. When he notices that he only follows the acceptable level of morality the world holds, he will repent because he knows he is not supposed to be like the rest of the world. If his eyes

are open to the teaching of Jesus, he will see there is no reward for him in heaven when he only does the good equal to those of the world. He will begin to hear in his heart the echo of Jesus' words, "Do not even pagans do that?" (Matthew 5:47).

Worldly Pollution through "Normal" Complaining

I will now share an attack that spawns off of what you just learned. You learned that the world is full of evil and does harm to a believer who is in friendship with it, and you also learned that what is normal to the world corrupts believers' understanding of what is good. A simple attack that utilizes this information involves creating the lie that since everyone complains, complaining and negative conversations are really not that harmful to the human soul.

I fear, however, that you have probably fallen under the lie that negative speech is a rather fruitless endeavor, creating limited bounty not worth your time. By this assertion, you show yourself as infantile in the Word as those you are supposed to be wiser than. Notice the two ideas paired together in James 1:26-27:

²⁶ Those who consider themselves religious and yet do not keep a tight rein on their tongues deceive themselves, and their religion is worthless. ²⁷ Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this . . . to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

James, that poor old saint obsessed with faith expressing itself in deeds, draws attention to a truth useful for our study in destroying believers through friendship with the world. He begins verse 26 explaining that anyone who consistently speaks dishonorably with no repentance is no true Christian because his deeds (his active spoken words) do not match his faith (his religion). He then ends verse 27 by stating that a true religion is one where a believer keeps from being "polluted by the world". I seek now to tell you that once you get your target "polluted by the world", you can then easily tempt him to be lax with his tongue, thus making his religion worthless and his destruction sure. You do this through creating the lie that complaining is normal.

What do I mean? I mean that if you can get a target to become friends with the world *and* you can corrupt his speech, you can use the friendship to fuel the fire of his untamed tongue to grow hotter and hotter, namely through complaining. I advise you seek to make his tongue untamed through complaining because it is harder to do it in other ways. Most Christians feel guilty when they cuss or yell in anger because they have accepted the world's standards. People of the world know it is "bad" to cuss, which is why they only do it in certain settings. But they do not know it is wrong to complain and gossip, which are really the same thing since gossip always revolves around people pointing out, in a complaining manner, things they do not like in other people.

So you can use worldly individuals to harm your target by providing him a partner to complain and gossip with. He will feel it is okay to indulge his sinful craving to complain about others because his friend regularly does the same thing. As it is written, "Bad company corrupts good character" (1 Corinthians 15:33).

Believers are instructed to “not let any unwholesome talk come out of [their] mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen” (Ephesians 4:29). But, “The tongue . . . is a fire, a world of evil among the parts of the body. It corrupts the whole person, sets the whole course of his life on fire, and is itself set on fire by hell” (James 3:6). With such a great inner enemy as the tongue controlled by the flesh always tempting him to sin, do you not think it a good idea to surround your target with temptations to make the task that much harder to let no “unwholesome talk come out”? The temptations you must use, then, come in the form of unbelievers; for they do not truly seek to tame their tongues as an honest Christian might and will only be able to encourage negative speech.

Additionally, not only will the believer be destroying himself and making his religion worthless when he participates in worldly rants, he will also be taking in deadly poison when he listens to those complaining with him. The beauty about “venting”, a term we have used to make complaining acceptable, is that what one person vents, the other person inhales. When one person dumps their negativity on the other, it sticks (unless the blood of Christ is applied); for as it says in James 3:8 when referring to the tongue, “It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison.” This poison not only corrupts the carrier, but also those who take in the words spoken. When the words enter the ear of the listener, the poison enters and begins to spread, causing the listener to want to complain and speak negatively, too. “The words of a gossip are like choice morsels; they go down to a man’s inmost parts” (Proverbs 18:8).

There are a few more benefits of complaining I would like to encourage you with to spur you on in your efforts to create these favorable friendships. When you succeed in tempting your target to complain, you are succeeding in making his life generally more miserable. Complaining is so valuable to our efforts because it amplifies anything annoying or negative that is tempting a person to hate or sin in anger. When your target’s conditions are less than ideal and you can get him to complain about them, you magnify everything negative and make it even worse for him to endure, which will hopefully help you in tempting him to find comfort in sins rather than in God. The more he complains, the more he builds up in his head how bad his plight actually is. His perception of reality is skewed and makes the hardness of a fallen world that much harder.

When you succeed in getting your target to complain with his worldly friends, you make him the worldly friend. When you get him to join in with the world, he becomes a part of the world and can be used as one of our agents to bring others into our furnace; and “how terrible it will be for that person who causes someone to sin!” (Matthew 18:7 ISV). When you get him to judge others (through gossiping with his friends), you make the bar for pleasing God that much higher for him; for as Jesus said, “Do not judge, or you too will be judged. For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you” (Matthew 7:1-2).

Hopefully you are beginning to see all the benefits just waiting for you to reap if you do your work and get your targets to be friends with the world. You should be able to see by now

the utter importance that hangs on your ability to get them to reject God's council in 2 Corinthians 6:14-17:

¹⁴Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. . . . What does a believer have in common with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols?

¹⁷"Therefore come out from them and be separate," says the Lord. "Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you."

Now, do you think God meant for them to be separate from the unbelievers or separate from the idols? Perhaps they are one in the same.

Destruction through Idolizing Human Relationships

Your goal in this attack is to transform the relationships your targets have in their lives into idols within their hearts. You should be encouraged at this assignment because besides one's self, there is no easier idol to create for your targets than another human. As we discussed earlier, humans are worshippers. It is how they were designed; and next to God, people are the most glorious thing in all of creation, making them the easiest things to worship. If you can get them to worship created things, especially other people, rather than the creator (Romans 1:25), you will be doing well in your ultimate hope of human destruction.

You should know that much of the evil I produced that has made my career so legendary would not have been if I did not get my assignments to idolize other people. I have learned through experience that the greatest benefit of human idolatry is that those who practice it will care more about what other people think than what God thinks, which makes the task of tricking them to sin very easy.

God wants his people to be holy because he is holy (1 Peter 1:16) and so he can be close to them. Worldly people want all people to be sinful because misery loves company. To get them to be a friend of the world, you must get them to value other people more than God. That is the beauty of humans idolizing other humans – they choose to please each other over what pleases God. This is why friendship with the world is hatred towards God (James 4:4), for "If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him" (1 John 2:15). When people constantly choose other humans over God, they prove they are not truly his. Paul says, "If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a servant of God" (Galatians 1:10). He also writes, "And a person with a changed heart seeks praise from God, not from people" (Romans 2:29 NLT).

So if you wish to prove to God that your target is not a real Christian with a changed heart so God destroys him, you must get your target to seek the praise of men. Jesus said, "But whoever disowns me before others will be disowned before the angels of God" (Luke 12:9). The point is rather straight forward. Get your target to disown Jesus by siding with the world in sin and Jesus will disown him eternally. Therefore, you must make it seem that the goal of life is to make sure everyone is happy with your target.

Make him feel it is wrong and sinful to have others in the world that do not like him. If you can get him to idolize what others think of him, he will seek to be friends with everyone around him at whatever cost. He will laugh at jokes he shouldn't, accept invitations to parties he knows will bring him harm, and he will compromise himself so often he will become bewildered to where his true allegiance lies. When other people are his idol, he will seek to please other people when he knows in his heart he should seek to please God. In the end, he will receive what he seeks. All men will speak well of him, but God will not be his God. Jesus said, "*Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for that is how their fathers treated the false prophets*" (Luke 6:26).

When you do not succeed in getting your target to care what others think of him, you do yourself a great disservice. When a believer truly becomes like Jesus, he will no longer be compelled to cloak his true faith when there is a chance of offending worldly people. If he lets his true identity come out with all its beliefs and passions regarding God, a great many people will be swayed for the Kingdom of God, and a great many others will simply not like the man. They will despise him as they despise his leader. Jesus never compromised himself, regardless of people's reaction. Jesus was always a constant, giving people what they needed, which was not always what they wanted from him. He healed, disciplined, rebuked, encouraged, served, and allowed himself to be worshipped. He gave whatever the moment needed. In this, he was always the same wherever he went. But there were always different reactions to Jesus; some towns could not get enough of him (John 4:40) and others asked him to leave (Luke 8:37). He is a constant (Psalm 102:27), people are the variables. You want the opposite for your assignments. You want them always adapting, never remaining. Never let your targets become so solid in their devotion to God that their actions cannot be swayed through the fear of offending other people. Help them to forget why Jesus really came to earth:

³⁴ "Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I have come to turn

"a man against his father,
a daughter against her mother,
a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law—
³⁶ a man's enemies will be the members of his own household.'

³⁷ "Anyone who loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; anyone who loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; ³⁸ and anyone who does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. ³⁹
Whoever finds his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. (Matthew 10:34-37)

If you can get them to idolize other people over God, then you are making them unworthy of being God's children, and when you make them cling to the false god of human relationships, you cause them to lose much joy and life God has for his people. Idolatry of people not only ruins people's relationship with God, it ruins their relationship with people, too.

When individuals turn to their friends and family to satisfy their need for life (which is worship), they will be disappointed because they will be in need of a real God and not a false one. Their hearts were made for so much more than human relationships can offer. The beauty, then, is that not only will they not be worshipping God, but they will end up hating (more sin) the people they idolized because they will be left unsatisfied. They will go around and around in different human relationships – idolizing for awhile and then hating that former idol which left them wanting.

Additionally, when you get a target to idolize another person, you will make him an eternally unsatisfied being. When he has an idol in his head, he has a false image of the real person he is idolizing. Not only will this lead to disappointment in the current relationship, it will also infect all future relationships as well. Once he has the image of the idol, which will have beauties and strengths no real human can match, every other future relationship will be unsatisfying to him. No human, when idolized, can live up to the hype dwelling in the idolaters mind. This mind will always be searching for a magical relationship that does not exist with another human, because no human is as perfect as the idol in his head. Until he finds Christ who truly is perfect, he will always be searching and never satisfied. Since he will not give up his idolized relationships for Christ, he then ends up losing all those relationships. He clings to his life, therefore God requires he loses it (Luke 17:33).

Not only is the idolater always hurt through this attack, the one being idolized is also negatively affected for our good. The gain of having someone idolized by another person is that the idolized person nearly always ends up liking it. Even when they try to avoid it from starting, once they taste the worship, they miss it when it is gone. And you can be sure it always goes away because, inevitably, their flaws come out, proving themselves an unworthy god. Then the idolater is disappointed and searches for a new god, while the idolized is disappointed the praise stopped, which usually causes him to begin seeking ways to be worshipped again.

As a way of tying in all that I am trying to teach you in this attack, I want to share with you one of my favorite stories in the Bible – the death of John the Baptist. It is a perfect example of using relational idolatry for our gain:

³ Now Herod had arrested John and bound him and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, ⁴ for John had been saying to him: "It is not lawful for you to have her." ⁵ Herod wanted to kill John, but *he was afraid of the people*, because they considered him a prophet.

⁶ On Herod's birthday the daughter of Herodias danced for them and pleased Herod so much ⁷ that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. ⁸ Prompted by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist." ⁹ The king was distressed, *but because of his oaths and his dinner guests*, he ordered that her request be granted ¹⁰ and had John beheaded in the prison. ¹¹ His head was brought in on a platter and given to the girl, who carried it

to her mother. ¹²John's disciples came and took his body and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus. (Matthew 14:3-12).

Let me draw your attention to all of the dynamics Satan's Counsel utilized to kill one of God's greatest prophets (Matthew 11:11). John, like Jesus, was a constant. Notice he was trained away from the influences of the world, for "he lived in the desert until he appeared publicly to Israel" (John 1:80). I want you to realize that John is an example of what happens when you do not plant any weeds with God's wheat. Also, he was not swayed by a motivation of human acceptance. This is why he plainly told Herod, the most powerful man in Galilee, that his affair with his brother's wife was wrong. Because of John's commitment to the Lord, many were brought to repentance, and many others hated him, which is always the case with God's great ones. John is an example of what can happen when you do not get your assignments to idolize other humans.

Herod, however, was a strong worshipper of people. It was through his idolatry of human relationships that we got him to hate John, for John was making Herod look foolish to others when he rebuked Herod so openly. Ironically, since Herod cared so much about what the people thought of him and since the people did not want John killed, we had to involve other parties to accomplish the mission.

Herodias was so usable because of her classic idolatry of human relationships. She was an example of a woman who not only loved to be worshipped, but loved the search to find the perfect human idol to worship. This is why she grew discontent with her first husband when she realized he was not a sufficient god, which caused her to look to Herod. She was so devoted to her worship of human idolatry that she wanted to kill anyone who stood in her way.

Herodias' daughter was used because of her bonds with wicked people. She was yoked together with her mother and Herod, and eventually her relationship with her evil mother brought blood on her hands. Since she loved her mother more than God, which made her unworthy to be God's child (Matthew 10:37), it was easy for her to be tempted into obeying her mother in asking for the head of John the Baptist.

Lastly, we used Herod's obsession to please men to tempt him to give into the murderous request. It was because his dinner guests (his idols) were there that Herod granted the request. Hopefully you can see how the foundation of this entire stratagem was rooted in relational idolatry. You should be able to see why you must muddle the Bible's instruction to "keep away from anything that might take God's place in your hearts" (1 John 5:21 NLT). For when people idolize their own perception of themselves through the eyes of others, many missions of ours will succeed.

Second Hand Living: Living through the Eyes of Others.

Perhaps you were confused by my last statement. What do I mean by "idolizing their own perception of themselves through the eyes of others"? What I mean is that when their idolatry

of humans is in a mature state, you can get your targets to live not through their own eyes but through how other people see them. To be more accurate, they are not really living through how others view them, but how they *think* others are viewing them. I call this attack *Second Hand Living*¹, and if you use it properly, you can substantially increase not only the idolatry of other people in your targets' lives, but the idolatry of self as well.

This attack is the epitome of relational idolatry because when your target is practicing second hand living, his world revolves completely around being accepted by others. When he walks into a crowded room, he will not be thinking of God, but of how he looks to those who have turned his way. When he gets up to pray at some church function, he will not be focusing on his Creator, but on how many people say "Amen" throughout his prayer and how many people compliment him afterwards for his godliness. When he chooses his clothes for the day, he will not be thinking of godly things, but what outfit will cause him to receive the most praise and attention.

This assault has the capability to completely destroy and control the mind of any believer who does not guard against it because it is a progressive addiction. They will get a jolt of validation when their idols (other humans) accept them, which will make them want more human acceptance, causing their minds to focus even harder on how other people are viewing them. When they do not get the "fix" they need from others' acceptance, their happiness will crash even faster than it rose. This happens because God has made human reality in such a way that whatever people give the power to build them up, they also give the power to knock them down.² Whatever people worship is what gets control over them. When they worship people, they will be controlled by the need to be accepted. Those who live under the dominion of other people are always miserable because humans are cynical and mean apart from God, thus the worshipers of people are ruled by cynical and mean gods who constantly judge and put them down.

As I pour out this wisdom of wrath, my intuition is telling me some of you are feeling I jumped ahead too quickly and did not adequately explain how to create this attack and cause your assignments to live through the eyes of others. Fearing lack of lucidity, I will take a brief step back to explain. You must appeal to what I have taught you about human pride. Deep within every sinful heart is the notion that the world really does orbit around self. You can use the pride within people to make them believe that they are so important everyone is watching their every movement. When you get a believer to swallow this lie, you can paralyze him with watching eyes that do not really exist. When a person believes the whole world is constantly watching him, he will feel the weight of people's scrutiny and will find it difficult to do even the simplest tasks in public without feeling like a complete failure. This attack will cause some believers to become recluses and others to become passionate relational idolaters, seeking the praise of the world which they believe is watching them so intently, as if the people of the world, too, were not completely consumed with their own existences and only sought to view others to fuel their own second hand living.

The side effects of this attack will also strengthen your resume as a proficient demon, for when you can get a believer to live through the eyes of other people, you are not only making him an idolater of people, but a judge too. This happens because it is impossible for a human to think about what another person is thinking of him without judging that person's thought life. A person practicing second hand living will always be making assumption about other people, mainly revolving around what he thinks others are thinking of him. And just to be clear, when he does this, he will never get an accurate picture of himself. It is always either too positive or too negative a view to be of any help reflecting an accurate image. Thus, you hinder the counsel, "Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance to the measure of faith God has given you" (Romans 12:3). If you can get your target to live through how they think others are viewing them, you will cause them to view themselves too "highly" negative or to "highly" positive, both usable for our agenda of destruction.

You will find that often times the same human will bounce back and forth between the too highly negative or positive view. Whatever the reaction, you have great opportunity to continue the momentum of sin that is building. So far through this attack you should be able to produce idolatry of others, idolatry of self, judgment of others, and a poor view of one's personal image. Now you can add to this list false humility, a valuable topic discussed earlier. You can usually produce false humility from this attack because most believers will feel the guilt of their sin when the Holy Spirit starts convicting them of caring too much about the praise or rejection of other people (John 5:44). When this happens, you can curtail a true repentance by enforcing a false humility.

False humility is often rooted in the desire to be seen as humble. Instead of repenting of their idolatry of humans, you can use this idolatry to infect their repentance by tempting them to want to be *seen* by others as humble and repentant. Believe me, if they try to repent in their own strength without really bending the knee to Jesus for a consistent and worthy amount of time in prayer, their sin nature will still remain and you can use it to corrupt everything they do, including repenting.

So whether your target is feeling too negative or too positive, encourage a false humility. You should remember that real humility flows out of strength. Humility is the active choice to put others above oneself. It cannot be flowing out of a sense of inferiority, a prideful hope to be seen as a humble spiritual giant, or out of a fear that others will judge him because they are viewing him too highly. When he feels too negative, create false humility by making him feel he is unworthy of anything other than being last and least important. When he feels too positive, make him crave more human validation which will cause him to want to be seen as spiritual and humble. When he feels others have a high view of him, make him afraid that they will judge him and think he cares too much about the prestige he imagines they are giving him. Always encourage false humility when you get the chance. It not only harms the believer, but it also harms the believer's witness to the lost world. No one wants to be a Christian when they think it means one must act like a regenerate wimp, unable to look his enemy in the eye with a

fierceness they would hope to find in a people whose leader was so great and powerful. If you want to know what to avoid for your targets, Isaiah 50:6-7 will be of some help:

⁶ I offered my back to those who beat me,
my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard;
I did not hide my face
from mocking and spitting.
⁷ Because the Sovereign LORD helps me,
I will not be disgraced.
Therefore have I set my face like flint,
and I know I will not be put to shame.

Obviously, these are verses about Jesus. He showed his humility through his willing suffering for others despite his greatness of being God. He showed his strength by doing all of this through his power, not through his weakness. He set his face like flint, ready to bear all shame with the steadfastness of an unalterable rock. You should seek to make your targets set their faces like wax, wavering under every trial requiring humility because they lack any real strength in God that is required to actively put the welfare of others before self. Real humility can never flow from weakness, so keep them weak.

When the opportunity arises, you can add anger to the list of sins splintering of this attack. If for whatever reason you cannot tempt a believer to become fallaciously humble, you may be able to enrage him. When people are living through the eyes of other people, and they begin to feel other people are not viewing them as highly as they wish, it would be wise and advantageous of you to make them angry about it. You can create problems between people that do not really exist if you can get your target imagining what the other party is thinking about him. Since people who practice this are usually very judgmental people themselves, they will assume everyone else is as judgmental and hard to please as them. Many will grow hot when they start to believe other people are judging them unjustly, even though they have no evidence for these accusations and are only feeling that way because they have imagined the injustice is happening, even though most of the time it is not. It is quite comical, really, to see a believer fuming over another human's judgment when in reality the believer is the one doing the judging, bringing condemnation on himself in the process: "You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do the same things" (Romans 2:1).

The last benefit of this attack I will share comes in the form of opportunity. When you successfully get an assignment living through the eyes of his fallen race, you can use these fallen creatures to solidify any themes you have been seeking to create over your target's life. When the lie that your target is worthless, ugly, weak, worthy to be cheated on, or whatever theme you are trying to create – when the lie running through their minds matches what is coming out of the mouths of people, they will feel it is too great a coincidence for it to be random, thus forcing them to believe the lie must be true. In fact, it actually is too great a coincidence, meaning this wonderful assault will not happen without your efforts.

An example may be of some service. Perhaps you have been trying to make a female target accept the lie that there is something wrong with her that makes her unable to have good female friends. If this woman is living through other people's acceptance, you can drive home this lie by tempting others to say defeating things to her. Have her mother comment, "It's odd how you only hang around other guys. Can't you make any real friends?" Or manipulate any girlfriends she does have say things like, "I know you don't get along with other girls very well, but do you want to come to coffee with some of my friends?" Your target may or may not get along with other women, but the fact that a human she idolizes just pronounced this over her means she will accept the lie and then seek, unconsciously, to live up to this hurtful declaration.

Or perhaps you have a young fellow you seek to destroy and you have been tempting him to date an unsaved female. If you cannot get him to budge through tempting thoughts, try using other humans as your mouth piece so your temptations seem all the more legitimate and acceptable. Have one of his buddies say, "Why haven't you moved on Becky yet? She's hot and she likes you." If he objects because she is not a Christian, tempt his friend to persist, "That's no big deal, man. She's a good girl. Besides, you never know, she might become a Christian if you guys start dating." Since these are the same lies he has been resisting in his own head – because that is what you have been assaulting him with – the appeal of the lie will be enhanced tenfold and seem much more logical since even other people are saying it. It is easier for humans to resist bad advice in their own heads because they doubt themselves. But when they are idolizing other people and these people say the same thing that they have been hearing in their own inner thoughts, they are much more likely to accept it all. They feel it is some sort of confirmation to act when their idols tell them what their itching ears want to hear (2 Timothy 4:3).

To conclude, there is much treasure for you to reap if you can get your prey to live through the eyes of other fallen people. When they care more about how people are viewing them compared to how God is viewing them, then people are their true gods. In John 5:44, Jesus questions, "How can you believe if you accept the praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise from the only God?" The implication of this verse is that if you can get them to seek praise from people over praise from God, you are proving them not true believers. The value, then, of such an attack is monumental, for it will lead to destruction in hell. Yes, getting them to set their eyes on humans rather than on God is paramount in their destruction; for what they seek to see is what they will follow, and what they follow will be what they surround themselves with, and when they surround themselves with other people completely controlled by us, you have opportunity to benefit yourself through collaborating with your fellow colleagues.

Collaborating with your Colleagues

Getting your target to dwell within groups of people not seeking God has many benefits, one of which is that you can more easily collaborate with your fellow demons. It would be a waste of opportunity for you and another demon to work individually on your own assignments when your assignments are physically standing right next to each other. You can use the warfare

surrounding other people to negatively affect your target, and you can get your target to negatively affect other people as well. The first step, obviously, is to get your target around other people who are struggling with the same temptations and thus getting hit with similar demonic attacks.

This will require some research on your part, but do not be afraid to loosen the leash you hope to control your target with and let him seek these useful relationships out himself. Encourage his flesh to look for people who want to gratify themselves the same way he wants to gratify his sin nature. So if he struggles with gluttony and you are attacking him in order to further our foothold in his heart, surround him with other people who worship their stomachs, too. These people will surely have demons assigned to them, and then you can work together to benefit both your careers.

If your colleague has other assignments, you can help him by managing both sinners when they are close in proximity. One demon can maximize his own efforts when people are in close physical proximity because he can more easily move from person to person or cast a feeling over the whole area. He can pull on the strings of multiple people to get them to sin together. Once you helped another demon, your new friend can then do the same for you. This will give you both more time and opportunity to work on a greater amount of assignments, reaping for yourselves a greater amount of spoils. This is efficient warfare.

The benefits of such collaboration do not stop here. Not only will you be able to work more efficiently when you group people together, able to cast sinful feelings and compulsions over whole groups of people with just the work of one demon, you will also be able to strengthen the overall evil force when you both attack at the same time. When you use other people's warfare on your target, you create an exponentially evil force because the more people who come together by the growing force of evil, the more demons will be able there to contribute to the work being done.

People who do not regularly claim the work of Christ over their lives bring their demons with them wherever they go. So, for example, when a Christian nurse goes to the operating room at the hospital with her coworkers, that room will be filled with the collective groups warfare, creating a strong negative vibe in that operating room. She will be dragged down by the anger, cynicism, pride, or whatever other attack the demons working those people seek to create.

Not only can you turn normal environments, such as a workplace, into sinful ones, you can turn sinful environments into hotbeds of destruction. When you work with your colleagues to get people with similar warfare together, you can turn a drunken party into an orgy, a political disagreement into a war, or racist conversation into a lynching. Great atrocities like these never happen without groups of people and groups of demons working together to strengthen the overall negative force. The concentration of evil can always be compounded and enriched when demons are able to help each other.

Notice what happened in Genesis 3:1-7, when Adam and Eve fell. It is a perfect example of what I am attempting to explain to you. The first sin was created by collective warfare. Eve

was tempted by Satan. Adam was dragged down too because he was so close to Eve (Genesis 3:6); the warfare surrounding her spread to him. Satan, our example in everything, had vibes of pride and jealousy around him. Thus, since Adam and Eve allowed themselves to be close to Satan and talk with him, his evil tempted them, causing them to be jealous when they fell to the temptation, wanting to be like God, knowing both good and evil.

So follow the example of our commander and group your targets with other sinners. Pair them with people who naturally struggle with the same sins they do so you can be a more efficient assassin and work together with your fellow accomplices in creating the most evil force possible. Imagine, if “bad company corrupts good character” (1 Corinthians 15:33), what does bad company do to someone with not so good character and to those struggling with sin? Answer: It completely destroys them.

Justifying Worldly Relationships

Before I move on in this lesson to teach you how to destroy believers through hating other people, I would like to give you some advice on how to handle those resistant targets who are struggling to bond themselves with people of the world. We have spent a large amount of time describing how you can use worldly relationships to hurt your targets’ souls, but what should you do if they are not so foolish to fall for your trap and enter into the worldly relationships to start with?

You should use an attack of justification. Get them to willfully ignore the evidence in the Bible while making them use their human reason to justify a path that better suites our endeavors. Whisper thoughts like, “Jesus was around unbelievers all the time. Why shouldn’t I?” This is the kind of logic the doubtful heart is all too willing to take. Sadly, I now imagine some of you still objecting, “Well, Jesus was around unbelievers often. And look at the damage it did us!”

This is true. It is also true that people of God are meant to have “relationships” with the people of the world so they can love them and lead them to Christ, but what we are trying to do is to use the people of the world to make believers like them. As I mentioned earlier, Jesus rarely went to visit unbelievers without the support of his disciples. He could have if he wanted to and not sinned because he is God (John 1:1,18), but he did this to be an example for those to come after him. His example, too, was to have motives led by the Holy Spirit to love and serve the lost, not to get filled up emotionally. If you work to create opposing motives as these in your targets’ hearts, you need not fear them doing damage like Jesus.

One suggestion I have for you if you encounter stubborn assignments – it is much easier to tempt a believer to justify a romantic worldly relationship than an unromantic one. To be successful in getting them to justify unhealthy relationships, you have to tempt them with something they want. Your typical Christian is not going to befriend the unsaved drunken homeless man he sees on his morning walk to work because this friendship would be totally motivated by love and a reward in heaven. No, you have to appeal to the sinful nature if you want to produce sin. Romance is not sin, but rebelling against the wisdom of God is; so tempt

them to justify a worldly relationship by dangling a lure of romance. If you make it sparkle just right, they will bite down and you will have the hook you need to destroy them.

When they start to feel conviction by the Holy Spirit, you can offer the justification, "I can help this person become a believer by dating or marrying this person."

"Well they might!" I imagine you urging. "It's happened before!" True, it has happened before. But it was never God's original plan for it to happen that way. He said, "Do not be yoked together with unbelievers" (2 Corinthians 6:14). There is no place in the Bible where God recommends his people be romantically linked with those who do not know him. Even in the Old Testament, he wanted his people not to intermarry with the pagans, "Do not intermarry with them. Do not give your daughters to their sons or take their daughters for your sons, *for they will turn your children away from following me to serve other gods, and the LORD's anger will burn against you and will quickly destroy you*" (Deuteronomy 7:3-4)

Rest assured, God never goes against his written word. You need not fear you are falling into his first, good option for believers when you are tempting them to be united with unbelievers. He may turn this attack against you in the future by bringing both parties involved in the relationship closer to him, but you will not be punished if this happens, and it rarely ever does. Protocol in destroying a believer is to always encourage emotional intermingling with the unsaved. This rarely works against us and is never God's first plan because he never goes against his Word, thus there is always some form of natural consequence to it.

So even when God does grant grace to the unbeliever through this romantic relationship, God still would have preferred a time of personal growth for the new believer to prepare him for the challenges ahead that a Christian relationship will bring. Both parties (the original and new believer) will suffer much pain on behalf of the new Christian's inexperience. Even though it sometimes "works out" where a person comes to God, we should still always encourage people to choose a path other than God's preferred way. It always reaps us great spoils whether God redeems it or not. For if he has to "redeem it", it means it was wrong in the first place.

You can use these rare instances where a person is saved through a romantic relationship to tempt the masses that such seldom occasions are God's preferred way and that they happen often. Nearly every relationship that starts in disobeying the Word of God ends because it continues to disobey the Word of God. And even if it does not end in disaster, it will undoubtedly go through a long period of disaster. It has to or God's Word will be seen as invalid, and God would never let this happen. So get rid of that anxiety you have that your target might win over his unsaved romantic partner. This makes you look immature. You should know that a person so willing to twist the wisdom of God on such plane matters is no real threat. These are the people we have in our pockets, for they are as easy to manipulate as those without the Spirit of God in them. When they do not listen to the Holy Spirit, it is as if they do not have the Holy Spirit.

People who you can get to justify going against the Word – "Do not be yoked with unbelievers" – are not willful, mature, or powerful enough to even follow God on their own.

What makes you think they will be such a radiant witness that people around them will want to obey God as they watch them fail to obey and put him first as their true joy? Do you think such a capricious Christian will be able to follow God when they are emotionally connected to another person not following God, a person who has no desire to do such a thing? Nonsense, if the “believer” will not listen when warned not to enter the relationship, he certainly is not going to listen once in the relationship and he is that much further away from the source that gives him power to act rightly. When the Holy Spirit whispers, “Don’t lay down in that bed,” do you really think he will be able to obey when he could not obey the much easier command to not be friends with the world (James 4:4)? Do you think he will have the endurance to run a spiritual marathon when he could barely walk five miles in the ways of God before turning in sin?

Therefore, use justification whenever possible. When you have found a person willing to justify worldly relationships, especially romantic in nature, you have found a spiritual gold mine of evil waiting to be extracted. God hates such relationships because he knows there is a far greater chance that he will lose one of his children compared to gaining one. He knows for a Christian and a worldly person to become friends and the lost person to become saved, he will have to be greatly involved. Thankfully, it is hard for him to be involved when the person who does know him continues to defy his instructions. God loves to save the lost by using his children, but he hates these types of relationships I have been describing which are rooted in human idolatry. That is why we must encourage them all the more.

God hates these relationships because he knows how much sin is produced because of them. And one of the greatest sins and benefits to these relationships, especially the romantic ones, is that they often times end in hate. God does not want relationships to start without him because he knows how they will end without him. The beautiful irony about all this is when people seek to love other people over God, hatred, in the end, is the outcome. And when you can get believers to hate, you can alienate them from God, for “Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love” (1 John 4:8). Hatred destroys people because it separates them from the God of love.

Destruction through Hating Others

We are making a shift in thought now. So far the attacks within this lesson have orbited around destroying believers through making them friends with the world. The attacks to follow are different in that they will revolve around destroying believers through getting them to hate other people, both worldly and Christian people. I hope you have come to value the essentialness of yoking your targets with the unsaved; for if you can master the skills I have shown you thus far in this study, you are on a good road to improving your credibility as the spiritual assassin I know you hope to become. But to continue down this road, you must develop the whole gamut of skills required to be a high ranking demon who receives the most appealing assignments. If you get a target that is more naturally inclined to hate rather than to become friends with the world, you should have the skill-set to destroy this person as well.

And do not be deceived, if you can get your targets to hate other people, you will be successful in destroying their souls. 1 John 3:15 states, "Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life residing in him." You can be sure that anyone who hates has no eternal life in him because those with eternal life in them are those with God inside of their hearts. God is love, so whoever lives in God and God in him must express love (1 John 4:16), or they prove themselves false. If you can get a human to hate another human without repenting, you are proving to God that this human does not know him: "If anyone says, 'I love God,' yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen" (1 John 4:20).

The goal in this attack is to shield from your targets' eyes who is the real enemy. Ephesians 6:12 makes it clear that their "struggle is not against flesh and blood" but against us. You must work to create the opposite belief as a way of fostering an atmosphere of annoyance and hatred between your targets and other people, both Christian and non-Christian alike. You must work to produce hatred, judgment, and slander in the hearts of your targets because as they seek to destroy other people in word and deed, they themselves will be destroyed. They have no power in their hatred to do anything but kill themselves by creating separation from God through their lack of love. James 4:11-12 puts it this way:

¹¹ Brothers, do not slander one another. Anyone who speaks against his brother or judges him speaks against the law and judges it. When you judge the law, you are not keeping it, but sitting in judgment on it. ¹² There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the one who is able to save and destroy. But you—who are you to judge your neighbor?

This means that when they judge and hate people because of the faults they see in others, they themselves commit a fault in doing so. As soon as they start to complain about others breaking the rules of the game, such as stepping out of bounds, they instantly step out of bounds as well. This means you can destroy people by making them hate others because of the sins they see in these people. They are supposed to hate the sin, but never the sinner (Jude 1:23). Make them do the opposite. In the process of hating the people because of the evil they see, they will be producing evil within themselves, choosing against the God "who is able to save and destroy."

Look at the instructions of Galatians 5:14-15, "The entire law is summed up in a single command: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' If you keep on biting and devouring each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other." Notice it says they will "be destroyed by each other." Does this mean that those who are unloving will destroy the people they sin against? No, when Paul says they "will be destroyed by each other" if they keep being unloving to each other, he means they will destroy themselves by their lack of love for one another. Hatred for others breeds destruction because often times it leads to a war of hate being flung back and forth between two parties. If done properly, the hatred of one can be used to inspire the hatred of another.

To accomplish this bellicose environment between humans, you must channel their hatred into a lack of forgiveness. The resistance to forgive is the quintessence of real hatred, which is why God destroys those who refuse to forgive as they have been forgiven (Matthew 6:15).

Death through Playing Fair

What God says about forgiveness is rather scandalous to most immature demons. They have a hard time believing he means what he says in the Bible about sin and punishment because they have fallen into the same lie as the immature believers. Many believers think him more like a grandfather figure, winking one eye at sin, promising to still give them a treat and not tell mother about their bad behavior. But God is not like this, as you better know by now. He means what he says in the Bible, and what he says about forgiveness is this: “For if you forgive other people when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins” (Matthew 6:14-15).

Perhaps some of you are becoming gleeful as you imagine these are verses about a “works salvation” where people have to earn their way into heaven – an impossible task. Well stop it. These verses do not mean that. We are not that fortunate. God still saves by grace when people accept him into their hearts. But what these verses do mean is that if people do not forgive, they are proving they do not have the Holy Spirit living in them, for faith without works, which includes forgiving others, is dead (James 2:17). As I explained earlier, God is love, therefore anyone who hates repeatedly without repenting of it does not have God within him. Since a lack of forgiveness is just another form of hatred, the same is true when people are unwilling to forgive – they prove that God’s grace is not in them and thus they are still responsible for paying the debts of their own sins. And the wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23).

One way you can get your targets to channel their hatred into a lack of forgiveness is to cause them to “play fair”.³ What I mean by this is that you must get Christians to believe it is okay for them to give people what people deserve. Humans do not deserve to be forgiven when they intentionally hurt other humans. They deserve to be punished in an equal fashion. Encourage believers to live by the old law rather than the new law of grace. Make them believe they are still “to take life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for burn, wound for wound, bruise for bruise” (Exodus 21:23-24).

I encourage this because if you can get them to live by the law, you will get them to die by the law. “For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse, as it is written: ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue to do everything written in the Book of the Law’” (Galatians 3:10, new version of NIV). When believers refuse to forgive others because the wrongful party does not deserve it, they are no longer living by grace but by law. When they choose to live by the law, God judges them according to the law, not by grace. The way they judge others will be the same way God judges them; if they use the measure of law rather than grace against other people, then God will use the same measure they use (Matthew 7:2). Get them to live by the rules so that God will be forced to judge them by the rules and destroy them. When your targets give other people what they deserve, they, too, will get what is deserved.

While the primary way we can destroy people through a lack of forgiveness is by getting them to reject grace by withholding it from others, there are still more means of destruction to be tapped here. For when a person refuse to forgive the offender, the effects of what we did through the offender will remain. A lack of forgiveness always stints the healing process from beginning. This occurs because whenever a person is wronged, power is stripped from him because the wrong happened not by choice. When things happen that he never wanted to happen, his freedom to do what he wants was compromised and he feels weaker through the process. Ironically, the only way to get back the power that was lost is through forgiveness.

Though this truth applies to all kinds of sins, for an example let us say a rape occurs. The victim's power was stripped from her because she was violated in a way she never wanted. She then will struggle with feeling weak and vulnerable all the time, either overcompensating and never letting anyone come close to her or becoming a beaten down creature who obeys everyone else's commands. The only way this girl will get her strength back is if she forgives her assaulter. For when she refuses to forgive when she feels God knocking on her heart to do so, she is really confessing, "No, I am too weak and hurt by that person and so I am unable to forgive. Because of what happened to me, I no longer have the strength to do what I want, including obeying God's command to forgive. They took my strength against my will and they still have it. They still have power over me."

The only way people who are wronged will become free and regain their strength is when they do what their assaulters are powerless to control. When people refuse to forgive, they are still being controlled by their attackers because they are unable to act freely; thus they will continue to feel wronged, hurt, and in bondage. The only way they will get their strength back is if they regain their ability to choose, to exercise their own free wills; and the only way this will happen is if they choose to come out from the bitter control of the sins committed against them and forgive. The offender is powerless to earn the victim's forgiveness; so if the victim does forgive, it will be completely based upon his own free will empowered through Jesus. When people who are wronged forgive, they do the only thing they can do to take back their strength. Forgiveness says, "You have no power over me. I will not be ashamed, weak, or be ruled under your lies and assaults anymore. I forgive you!"

You must try to make them get their strength back in other ways because nothing works accept forgiveness. Until they forgive, the hatred and the hurt caused by the assaulter still has power over them, preventing them from doing what they know deep down God is asking them to do. If they are real Christians, they will have a desire to do what God wants of them and thus will live as failures the rest of their lives if they never obey and forgive through his power, through is damn grace that abounds all the more when there is sin (Romans 5:20). People lose power and strength when they cannot do what they want in God. They gain power when they are able to do what they want, what God is asking of them.

You can see the danger in giving such a person his power back. Before he forgives we can have our way with him and handcuff his inner life anytime we want by simply reminding him how he is still powerless to do what he wants, which is to follow God by forgiving as he has been forgiven. We can make him fake his way through life and put up facades to the world that

he is really okay; or we can make him a bitter, cynical person who is committed to never trusting anyone and believing he must live life on his own. But once he forgives and regains his strength. This person will become a passionate follower of Jesus because he will have experienced what it means to be set free; for if the Son sets him free, he will be free indeed (John 8:36). Never is this freedom more greatly felt than when a person regains his strength by accepting the strength of Christ, empowering him to genuinely forgive those who genuinely do not deserve it. This is why the humans often say that when they forgave someone, the person they were releasing most was themselves. They may not know why they feel this way, but they are right when they say it.

So keep the destruction of the assaults we orchestrated through other people alive and thriving in your targets' lives by fostering their hatred into a lack of forgiveness. Not only will this cause God to condemn them as they condemn others, but it will also make them weak people, unable to follow their Lord in his ministry of reconciliation. Yes, Jesus is seeking to reconcile all sinners to God through his life and death (Romans 5:9-11), and we can hinder this mission through the hatred of his followers.

Death through "Winning" the Argument

God is seeking to save the whole world, "For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him" (John 3:17). We can hinder the mission of Jesus through the hatred of his followers. In the process of doing this, we will not only keep many away from ever coming to Christ, we will also destroy the heart of the one who hates.

God commands his disciples to go out and make other disciples, teaching them to obey his commands (Matthew 28:19-20). He also says that anyone who really knows God will obey his commands (1 John 2:3). Therefore, we can destroy people through proving they do not know God by making them turn away possible disciples rather than by making more disciples. How can this be done? The most successful way we have turned people away from the faith throughout the ages is by tempting God's people to argue in hatred with those who do not know God. In 2 Timothy 2:24-26 (NLT), it is written:

²³ Again I say, don't get involved in foolish, ignorant arguments that only start fights. ²⁴ A servant of the Lord must not quarrel but must be kind to everyone, be able to teach, and be patient with difficult people. ²⁵ Gently instruct those who oppose the truth. Perhaps God will change those people's hearts, and they will learn the truth. ²⁶ Then they will come to their senses and escape from the devil's trap. For they have been held captive by him to do whatever he wants.

You must practice tempting your targets to argue with people, because arguing "only starts fights." Tempt them to think that they are participating in some socially acceptable, educational "debate" when all they are really doing is catering to their pride expressed in their need to be right. Make them think they are helping the lost people they are arguing with by showing them some truth. In this you will make them think they are teaching when really all

they are doing is promoting their own thoughts and ideas, however right they may be. No one can argue while also following the command to “gently instruct those who oppose the truth.”

When you get a Christian to be harsh and argumentative rather than to “be patient with difficult people”, you are stealing his opportunity to help other people to have a chance at repentance. “Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth” (2 Timothy 2:25). When he does something other than “gently instruct”, he pushes people away rather than drawing them to Christ. For when a Christian argues and only wants to be right, he helps us solidify unbelievers as unbelievers. Because of the argument, unbelievers will not repent no matter how much they agree or disagree with what was said. It will no longer be about truth but about pride. When they argue with a believer, to come to Christ will feel “forced”, like they have to “give in” and like they have to admit they were wrong. They will never do this.

Only when they meet a humble Christian truly interested in their well being do you have something to fear. For when a believer is humble – not pushing his beliefs even though he knows they are correct – then he has a chance at loving the lost and perhaps leading them to repentance. You must, therefore, prevent your target from becoming humble, willing to sacrifice winning the argument for the hope of winning the lost person’s soul.

Not only will the humble person be used to help others “escape from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will” (2 Timothy 2:26), you will also be losing your opportunity to prove to God that your target does not really know him. In 1 John 2:9-10, it says, “Anyone who claims to be in the light but hates his brother is still in the darkness. Whoever loves his brother lives in the light” So if you can get your target to hate other people through trying to win an argument, you will be successful in proving that he is “still in the darkness.” But if you fail and let your target succeed in loving others by allowing him to gently instruct, never quarreling, then you have allowed a truly dangerous saint free to do the bidding of his Lord.

This type of Christian is a real Christian and will not only promote Christ so well he will draw lost sinners to God, he will also be very likeable and have a great support of fellow workers in Christ. Humble Christians are always the ones who people like the most. They always attract other humble friends and they grow together in true brotherly unity. You have no idea how angry this makes Satan’s Counsel. When a demon of ours allows a Christian to be truly united with other real Christians, we always punish that demon with demotion. We do this even if the demon did all he could to prevent this awful outcome because we seek to send a message of the severity of the offense. For when Christians unite truly under one banner of love in Christ, they become unstoppable and frustrate our plans to the uttermost. Damn this from ever happening to you, or you will be most brutally punished, I promise you that.

The Danger of Allowing Good, Christian Allies

This is the final topic for our study on human relationships. It is different than the last two topics which revolved around destruction through friendship with the world and destruction through hating other people. Those topics were the positive side of human relationships for us;

this lesson revolves around minimizing the negative side of human friendships. For although there are a great many snares waiting to be set within relationships that we can use to destroy people, there are an equal, if not greater amount of benefits for the humans involved in good, Christian friendships.

Notice how I have intentionally used the words “good, Christian” friends. You need to know that just because a person is a Christian does not mean you should try to stop them from being friends with your target. Not all “Christians” are good Christians. Some are infants and are only able to act like an infant, pushing and shoving and taking rather than giving. You should encourage these relationships to be the only kind of relationships your target has. God wants his people to invest in people younger in the faith, but he does not want those people to be your target’s only friends. If you can make this happen, however, the spoils are many.

Notice what Paul instructs in 2 Timothy 2:22, “Flee the evil desires of youth, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, *along with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.*” He makes sure is protégé Timothy understands who he wants him to pursue God with, with “those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.” Timothy is supposed to *help* those who do not call on the Lord with a pure heart, and he is supposed to *partner* with those who are already doing this; for “As iron sharpens iron, so a friend sharpens a friend” (Proverbs 27:17). Paul knows that in war you need fellow soldiers to win. Obviously then you should attack these relationships. You should do this not only because two passionate believers are better than one passionate believer and a whole host of passionate believers is our greatest fear, but because these relationships bring lasting joy.

I find it interesting that in America, many states with the highest suicide rates, such as Alaska and Montana, are often the states with the lowest population per square mile.⁴ Isolation breeds loneliness, and loneliness leads to despair. People bring people joy and without joy depression follows. If you can isolate a believer as he tries to serve God, you may be able to get him to commit a spiritual suicide. The work of the Lord is not easy for his followers, but he seeks to revive them when they deplete themselves for him. He mainly does this through joy. Joy through the knowledge of knowing they are serving him, joy from the intimacy with him that their service brings, and joy through the brothers they gain when they seek the Lord together. No ties are stronger between humans than those who have battled side by side. The only way for a human to have a lasting relationship that does not end in human idolatry and disappointment is for the relationship to be centered on God. People who worship and war together with passion for God always become the greatest of friends. True friendships are always forged in the flames of ministry unto Christ. These friendships revive the soul and spur believers to seek God. David says, “The godly people in the land are my true heroes! I take pleasure in them!” (Psalm 16:3 NLT). If you can cut off this supply line of joy, you can keep your targets depleted of the restoration needed to continue in the work that damages our kingdom. And when they are depleted of righteous joy, then they are susceptible to temptation and the false imitations we offer.

The last important point I will make about the dangers of good, Christian friendships is that unity among believers is the most damaging form of witnessing that can be done. God tells

his people to love each other through his love not only for their benefit, but for the benefit of the watching world. In Jesus high priestly prayer he asked of his Father, *“May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me”* (John 17:23). If we can create something other than “complete unity” among the Christians, then many will not know that God sent Christ to save the world. Notice the emphasis that wretch Paul, the great evangelist and missionary (2 Corinthians 10:16), placed on love between Christians: “Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.”

You might be hoping this is an error in God’s word showing favoritism and selfishness among his children. It is not that, though, for Paul knew what Jesus knows – that love between believers is a greater witness to the lost world than anything else they could do, including loving the world. For love between believers is tangible evidence to the lost world of the power of Christ. This unity among Christian brothers is a more powerful witness to unbelievers because Christian love offered to the world is often felt to be fake and full of hidden motives. You see, even unbelievers know that unity among people is a rare thing. Actually, it is an impossible thing without the Spirit of God present; for without God’s presence, people are just sinful and will ultimately turn on one another. The evidence of God’s presence is seen in love and unity between those who know him. If we can hinder this, we can hinder a highly effective form of evangelism that lost people respond to because they know it is real. People cannot fake unity, especially to cynical unbelievers who know something about disunity and facades.

But why would God allow us to attack this great witness of his if it takes so much good from his people’s mission to spread the Gospel? Like all the attacks God allows us to perform, he always has a higher purpose. I will now tell you what it is in this case so you will be prepared with a proper response.

If They Won’t Fight for Their Friendships, They Won’t have any Friendships

Simply put, God allows good, Christian relationships to be attacked because he wants the relationships to grow. When two stand their ground together in Jesus name against our attacks of dissension, the relationship is always crystallized a little more. As I described earlier, the strongest human bonds are between those who have gone to war together. God desires the strongest of bonds between his people, so he eventually allows them to walk through the hottest of fires (Isaiah 43:2). He seeks to temper their unity in him by forcing the relationship to be even more centered on God. Like wood roasted over a fire to take all the extra moisture out so it hardens, God allows relationships to go through our challenges so they emerge on the other side of the flames stronger than before.

I hope this does not cause too much dismay in you. Though it is true God always seeks a higher purpose for the attacks he allows us to perform, it does not mean this higher purpose will always come to fruition. The failure is never on God’s part but with his peoples’ responsibility. As I explained in the beginning of this study, when we are forced to confront the power of God head on, we always lose. So the only way for us to gain the victory is to get his

people not to fight. As soon as they begin to fight in the power of Christ, we must flee (James 4:7, 1 John 4:4).

You must, therefore, make them feel too awkward to suggest to their friends that they pray together when they feel our false feelings and lies meant to create disunity. If one offends the other, make them both feel it is better to “just forget about it” rather than to go through the charades of apologies. Make them feel they should not bother one another with their inner, personal problems so they never have the chance to share each other’s burdens (Galatians 6:2) and reap the loving affections that come from this. You must get them to be too lazy and unloving so they do not care enough to fight for their friendships. This will cause them to never have the deep friendships they long to have; for if they do not fight for their friendships, they will not have any meaningful friendships. I say “meaningful” because unless they finally begin to stick with their friends through the hard times, they will never have any battle-tested friendships. They will only have surface level intimacy with others because they will be unwilling to take their friendships to the next level by fighting for them. God allows people to reap what they sow (Galatians 6:7-10). If you can get them to sow sparingly in their friendships by causing them to be passive in their warfare, they will reap sparingly in those friendships. You can be confident of this: Good friendships never just happen; they are fought for from beginning to end.

Relationships always require humans to risk rejection and be extremely vulnerable to those whom they offer their love. Make these risks seem too great to attempt for the rewards offered in friendships. If you can get them to believe they can live the Christian life alone, you will cause them to die in the Christian life alone. They will be dissatisfied and lonely, and they will have stored up for themselves no treasure in heaven because they did not love on earth. These effects are the sign of a proficient demon; so take my advice seriously and hinder good, Christian friendships whenever the seeds of such unity begin to sprout. It is far easier to stamp out a small tree than it is to knock down one that has grown unencumbered for years. The longer you wait to assault good friendships, the harder it will be for you to destroy them. A small flame may not seem like a great threat to our kingdom, but if you allow that flame to spread into a whole forest united in one fire, the momentum will be unstoppable. This is the danger of allowing even just one friendship to be completely centered on God. The unity will spread and cause unimaginable damages.

Eyes Off Jesus and Onto People

Is there any hope, then, to battle a believer surrounded by other Christians seeking God? Many would say no, but that is why they are not a part of Satan’s Counsel. To become great like me, you must have one goal on your mind at all times, even when all hope seems lost. You must always be thinking of how you can diminish God’s peoples’ efforts to glorify him. Remember, people were made for one reason. Ultimately they were not made for good friendships, not for great service, not even for loving other people. They were made to glorify God. If you can hinder them from doing this, no matter what else they accomplish in their lives, you will be greatly rewarded. So how can a good demon hinder people from bringing glory to God when they are united with other believers? If unity is really happening, the only chance you have is to

distract them from gazing at God and giving him all the glory by tempting them to put their eyes on people when God uses them to administer his blessings and gifts.

God deserves all the glory because he is the source of every good thing (James 1:17). But out of his love he often uses other believers to bless his people. Hebrews 12:2 instructs, "Let us *fix* our eyes on Jesus . . ." If you can get your assignments to not "fix" their eyes on Jesus but place them onto people, you will be showing Satan's Counsel you know how to use your resources properly. Your resources, in this case, are the people surrounding the one you seek to destroy. Getting a target to fixate his attention on other believers not only creates the idolatry of humans in his heart, it diminishes his sheer wonder and motivation to praise God.

Also, you should not be so naïve to the reality that with every attack we impose into the life of a human, God is imposing some blessing or teaching meant to give the target a means of escape (1 Corinthians 10:13). Many times his means of escape come through other people. This is why you must get your targets to look only at people rather than God. God sends individuals into other people's lives during trials and temptations to help them get through these challenging times. But when God blesses his children through other people, you can pilfer the praise from God by crediting his blessings and grace to the channels he uses.

When your target is having a rough week and he hears a great sermon by his pastor that lifts him up, the hope is that because he idolizes his pastor and looks to him rather than God, he will give the pastor the credit rather than one who truly deserves it. Or when the church begins to pray for one of its members who has cancer, and then the person gets a great doctor who helps cure him, you can take the wonder of an answered prayer meant to motivate worship for God and use it to strengthen the idolatry of other people, in this case, the doctor. Perhaps Wanda is having a dreary week at work and prays that God would lift her spirits and then "by chance" a friend from church calls and makes her laugh and remember the good in her life. Make Wanda ponder how great her friend is rather than how faithful her God is by answering even the seemingly most insignificant of prayers.

Peter tells his sheep to "Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you" (1 Peter 5:7). But the way God cares for people is often through other people. If you can learn to make your target give the praise to the people God uses, you will be doing a fine job of destroying their purpose to glorify God. Countless benefits will flow out of your successfulness in getting your targets to take their eyes off of Jesus and onto other people. The main benefit, however, will be that you will hinder the point of the reflected images. The reflections of God's character were meant to bring attention to the true power source. Charitable people, mountains, birds, children – all of these are reflections of God's divine nature. People were supposed to see these things and think, "Wow, if these reflections of God are wonderful, how much greater must the Creator and source of these reflections be!" Destruction will not happen if you allow things to be as they were meant. God meant everything good to give glory to him. We must use everything good as temptations to take eyes off of Jesus and onto his created things (Romans 1:20-25).

In the end, not only will this steal glory from God, it will attach human ugliness to his name. If you can get humans to look at God's people rather than at God working through his people, you will be able to associate their evil with his name. Your aim should be to get everyone to look at Christians and Christian leaders without ever looking to Christ because once a human is examined long enough, fault is always discovered. When, however, Christ is examined long enough, perfection upon perfection is discovered.

For the unbeliever this will cause them to view God as hypocritical. God never claimed his people were perfect, he claims that he is perfect: "God is light; in him there is no darkness at all. . . . If we (people) claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us." (1 John 1:5,8). If you can make an unsaved target only look at believers rather than at the one who has saved these sinners, you can make the switch in his mind that God is a hypocrite because they will be equating the sinfulness of the people he came to save with the nature of God. The fact that Jesus had to come save them makes it absurd to assume Christians will be without sin; but do not fret, most people do not like to think logically like this. Taking their eyes off of Jesus corrupts the focal point of Christianity. God, not Christians, is at the center of why anyone should be saved and you must never let people know this.

Regarding the believer – you will be able to cause much dissension and bitterness in his heart if you can get him to look to his Christian friends and leaders rather than God. When they stop realizing God is working through people and they only look at the person, they will see fault and have reason to discredit all that God had previously done through that person. You can make them apply the same standard of perfection to people which could only be achieved by Jesus. Make them believe people must be completely right or completely wrong, which is the standard they should only put to God, for only he is claimed in Scripture to be perfect.⁵ When they take their eyes off of Christ, they will be unable to receive any good from other people because they will end up being fixated on the bad. And eventually, once they have looked long enough at the bad in the church, they, too, will begin to associate what they see in humans with what they believe about God.

So either way, get people to take their eyes off of Jesus and onto believers. Whether they give God's glory to others or give people's shame to God, the rewards are good for us all the way around.

Conclusion on Destruction through Relationships

To summarize the thesis of this lesson on destruction through relationships, I will say this: You must seek to ramify your targets good relationships with Christians and solidify their bad relationships with the world. This will lead to a great distancing from God, which is the true point of all the attacks mentioned in this guide.

Remember, people who are not living life through the Holy Spirit are trapped by our leader "who has taken them captive to do his will" (2 Timothy 2:26). They are unknowing agents waiting for your directions on how to assault God's beloved church. And his church is not a powerless thing. For where two or three are gathered in Jesus name, there he is as well

(Matthew 18:20). You should not fear humans, but you must fear them if they are in the midst of Jesus Christ.

Stop them, therefore, from being in Jesus' presence by tempting them to take their eyes off of him and onto other humans. Jesus has said plainly, "Anyone who loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; anyone who loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me" (Matthew 10:37). This means that if we can get a believer to love other people over God, we will destroy him. In the process of doing this, not only will we ruin his relationships with God, we will ruin all his relationships with other people, too. This is true because the most loving thing a person can do for those he loves is to love God more than them; when a person choose to love another human over God, all he is able to do is hate because he is cutting himself off from the true source of love. And when believers hate other people, it is not the object of their hate they destroy but themselves.

Only when loving God above all other things does a person truly have the opportunity to be his new self in Christ. Only when God is at the center of his heart, being the power which fuels all his efforts to love – only then will he be a truly loving person, able to cherish other people as he would hope to do. Loving God above all else is the only way people will be able to love other people; a person must take care of his own heart before he will be able to minister to others. He must have a real love within himself if he hopes to offer a real love.

This is why intimacy with God is by far the most dangerous thing you can ever allow a target of yours to have. Intimacy with God is what this whole study has really been about. Staying hidden, pride, attacking their purpose, and even using human relationships – all of it was shown to you, ultimately, so you would know how to diminish intimacy with God. Your career as a demon depends upon your ability to cut off the supply line of power that flows through the intimacy between created and Creator, child and Father.

Dwell upon the words of the psalmist as we move on now to our final and most important lesson, the consummation of our endeavors – destroying believers through a lack of intimacy with God:

¹²Give us aid against the enemy,
for the help of man is worthless.

¹³ With God we will gain the victory,
and he will trample down our enemies. (Psalm 108:12-13)

Lesson 5: Attacking Their Intimacy with God

The presence of the Lord changes everything. It can ruin all of our efforts in a moment. It can completely bar our access to a believer's life. It has the power to reverse every attack mentioned thus far in our study. Confusion through getting hit by an enemy they cannot see, a prideful heart, a purposeless life, brokenness and difficulties created through human relationships – all of it can be reversed if you do not first keep your targets away from consistent intimacy with their God.

As I stated in the beginning of this guide, the lessons covered were not sequenced by order of importance except for this last section. This was done due to all believers being uniquely made and thus uniquely vulnerable. You as their assassins must find where to best spend your time and energy. Some people will be more injured by a lack of good, Christian friendships, while others will be more susceptible to attacks puffing up their old, prideful hearts. You may even have a target that is most vulnerable to a category of assault not even mentioned in this guide; for this guide was not meant to be a comprehensive study, only one that helped struggling demons, like most of you, supercharge their offense prowess.

The reality, however, is that whatever your individual assignments struggle with most, their greatest need is for the presence of Jesus Christ. Human problems are always different, but the solution to those problems is always the same – more of the presence of Jesus. Believers may be unique in their design, but they are defined by one common thing – Christ. So intimacy with Christ, inevitably, becomes the most important battle ground on which we can assault. For in actuality, all of the attacks I have taught you so far are only effective and worth anything because they help hinder this area of intimacy with God.

All life flows from a connection with God, thus all our attacks must focus there. This should be reason enough for you to follow my instructions perfectly. But as it has been my custom throughout this study, I will do a more thorough job of explaining why you should focus on the attacks I am emphasizing. It is especially crucial that I do so with this lesson since it is by far the most imperative.

Pay attention, students, for what I am about to share with you will be the focal point of your failure or success. Everything depends upon this.

Why this is Priority #1

In Jesus' final prayer for his people when he was still on earth, he said:

“Now this is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you sent. . . . Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world” (John 17:3,24)

Obviously you know that Jesus loved his people. But how did he express this love of his? He prayed that they would receive the best thing, that they may *know* God and that those who God had given Jesus would be *with him* to see his glory. To deeply know and to be close with

someone is the very definition of intimacy. Jesus wants the best thing for his people. Therefore, he does not pray that they would have happy, safe lives; he prays that those he loves would experience an intimate relationship with him and his Father. If Jesus has put this much emphasis on having a real relationship with God, should we not also make it our greatest emphasis in hopes of obliterating the thing Jesus wanted most for his people? Being with Jesus is eternal life. Therefore, if we can hinder people from being with Jesus, we can succeed in destroying them.

Eternal life is a comprehensive term that encompasses far more than a heavenly dwelling; for all good things flow from the presence of God, not only safety from hell. To prove the significance and unfathomable value of the presence of God, and thus my justification for my emphasis of attacking it, I want to turn your attention to the last few moments of Jesus' time before death on the cross. Notice that Jesus did not cry out in agony until the presence of God left him. He did not yell out in pain, "My God, my God, why have you hurt my body so badly?" He did not say, "My God, my God, why have you let my earthly reputation be marred?" Or "Why have all my friends abandoned me?" No, the only thing that brought him over the brink of despair was when his Father took his presence from him due to the sins of the world being placed on Jesus. Jesus cried out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46). And just so we are clear, "forsake" means to abandon or desert.¹

He cared about nothing but his relationship with his Father, about his intimate connection with his Abba. His perfect relationship with God was (and is) the distinguishing point that made Jesus uniquely Jesus. His divine nature, his virgin birth, his perfect life, all of it manifested into perfect communion with God; and in a more accurate sense, his perfect communion with God manifested into his divine and human nature, his virgin birth, and his perfect life. When this communion was taken away (though he still was God), only then did he have reason to cry out in pain and anguish. His face that was set like flint (Isaiah 50:7) was only cracked when the presence of his first love left him. He was broken not by the torture of the cross, but when he was no longer connected to his Father, because it was everything to him, worth everything. It is my belief that it was not the cross that killed Jesus but the absence of his Father's presence. If this absence killed Jesus, imagine what it will do to mere humans.

I believe this absence of God's presence is so destructive because I have learned through seeking to kill people for centuries that it is impossible for anyone to live on earth without joy, and true joy only flows from God (Psalm 16:2). Attacking their intimacy with God, therefore, is our first priority. Joy from the presence of God was the lifeblood that kept Jesus alive. When the presence was taken, Jesus knew it was time to give up his Spirit because he had endured the worst of all sacrifices – his own connection with God. When Jesus died, however, he was reconnected with his Father and his perfect connection was restored, thus he rose from the dead. Can you not see the power of God's presence in action here?

If we can cutoff people's connection with God, they will die; and if they die physically before regaining the spiritual connection, they will never rise again. For without this connection between Creator and created, no eternal life or joy will be imparted to the created:

Surely you have granted him eternal blessings and made him glad with the joy of your presence. (Psalm 21:6)

You have made known to me the paths of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence. (Psalm 16:11)

To him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you before his glorious presence without fault and with great joy. (Jude 1:24).

True joy is essential and it only flows from God's presence. For as David wrote, "I said to the Lord, 'You are my Lord; apart from you have no good thing'" (Psalm 16:2). Do you see what David did in this psalm that sets him apart from the common Christian? He made his relationship to God personal, "I said to *the* Lord, you are *my* Lord." You must learn in this lesson how to keep "the" rather than "my" in front of "Lord" when your targets pray. For an impersonal God is not a reward but a punishment. In fact, God's greatest punishment is the absence of his presence, and his greatest reward is the gift of his presence. Is heaven not the best place for humans only due to the fact that it is the one place where a perfect connection with God is possible? And is hell not the worst place because it is the place furthest and most completely devoid of the divine presence? Since God is light (1 John 1:5), is it any wonder that our future, eternal home is called the "blackest darkness" (Jude 1:13, 2 Peter 2:17)?

We have already seen this truth through the example of Jesus on the cross when he endured the worst punishment, disconnection with God. We can see this again when we tempted David to sin with Bathsheba. His greatest fear stemming from his sin is found in Psalm 51:11, a psalm written in response to when the prophet Nathan convicted him of his adultery, "Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me." Likewise the greatest reward is getting the presence of the Lord. Moses, another example of an unacceptable human completely given over to God, knew this. Exodus 33:12-17 explains:

¹² Moses said to the LORD, "You have been telling me, 'Lead these people,' but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name and you have found favor with me.' ¹³ If you are pleased with me, teach me your ways so I may know you and continue to find favor with you. Remember that this nation is your people."

¹⁴ The LORD replied, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."

¹⁵ Then Moses said to him, "If your Presence does not go with us, do not send us up from here. ¹⁶ *How will anyone know that you are pleased with me and with your people unless you go with us? What else will distinguish me and your people from all the other people on the face of the earth?"*

¹⁷ And the LORD said to Moses, "I will do the very thing you have asked, because I am pleased with you and I know you by name."

Moses had found favor with God. So what did God give him? He gave Moses the greatest gift he could give – his own presence. God was pleased with him because Moses wanted above everything else the presence of the Lord. King David and Moses are among our greatest failures in human history since these men are two of God's favorite servants. Of David he said that he was a man after his own heart (Acts 13:22). God has never said this about anyone else; not only that, but through David came the lineage of Jesus. Moses had a privileged relationship with God unlike anyone else in the Bible, for Moses was God's friend and spoke to him face to face (Exodus 33:11, Deuteronomy 34:10), which is a completely absurd and scandalous thing for God to do. He never does this.

What should we learn from our failures with David and Moses? We should learn that God is most pleased with his servants that value intimacy with him above all else, thus he is most displeased with his servants that place everything else above intimacy with him. David and Moses are among God's greats because they were men who had placed God first in the affections of their hearts.

You must observe, however, that David and Moses were not rewarded with the presence of God for the remarkable things they did in their lives; they did those remarkable things *because* the presence of God was in their lives. Notice that David was anointed (1 Samuel 16) before he slew Goliath and became the great warrior king that he was. Notice that Moses' life changed and he did miraculous things only after he met God in the burning bush and God promised him, "I will be with you" (Exodus 3:12). So if you want your targets to be weak, unrewarded fools, then you must get them to see the presence of the Lord as valueless. God only rewards with his presence those who want it above everything else, for as Jeremiah 29:13 records God proclaiming, "You will seek me and find me when you seek me with *all* of your heart." And only by the presence of God will they be able to do us any harm and their fellow brothers any good.

Here we come to another reason why we must attack their intimacy with God. We must attack this area of real relationships with God above all else because it is the only thing that will enable them to please God and to do his will. As I have pointed out over and over again within this guide, humans are born with a sinful nature (Psalm 51:5). They are unable to do any real good unless they live from a new nature (Romans 8:8). Like a tree and its fruit, there is always unity between the source and the outcome. When a tree (person) is bad, its fruit (actions) will be bad (Matthew 7:17). And the only way a person can have a new nature and live from it is if they are intimately connected with God. Paul explains, "I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me" (Galatians 2:20). Jesus said himself, "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me he can do nothing" (John 15:5). Knowledge about God is safe ground. The danger for us lies in when believers seek to intimately "remain in" him, to be clothed with Jesus, and when they seek to die so Christ may live in them.

As Moses and David were probably our greatest failures in the Old Testament, Peter and Paul were probably our greatest failures in the New Testament. Let us see if we cannot learn something first from the life of Peter.

I want you to notice when Peter was bold and when he was weak. Was it not when Jesus was taken away from Peter by the Pharisees that he came to deny his Savior? When he was near Jesus, eating with him at the Passover Feast, he believed that he would never deny his Lord. When Jesus told him that he was going away, Peter confessed, "I will lay down my life for you" (John 13:37). Peter had this boldness because he was still intimately close to Jesus. Notice, then, what happen to Peter's willingness to die when we created distance between him and Jesus, for "Peter followed at a distance" (Luke 22:54). When Jesus was taken away from Peter and he could only see his Lord from a far as the Pharisees held him captive, Peter denied Jesus three times, and one time to a non-threatening, servant girl no less (Luke 22:54-61). Oh the joy we had in this moment when Jesus' most passionate follower disowned him on the accusations of a weak servant girl! If you hope to recreate this masterpiece of denial within your targets' lives, you must work to get them to "follow at a distance." A look at what happened next in Peter's life will explain to you what to expect if you do not.

To sum it up quickly, Peter was lost without the closeness of living day to day with Jesus. Like every Christian, he was empty without the intimacy with his Lord for which he was created. So when Jesus' Spirit came down on him and gave Peter the chance to be intimately connected to Jesus all the time, Peter became the damn spark that was used in the Pentecost revival (Acts 2), a revival we are still fighting the effects of today. Without Jesus Peter was nothing but a weak, unfaithful man who thought more highly of himself than he deserved. But with Jesus, Peter was used to change the whole world forever. Curse you if you are too stupid to see the utter importance of coming between believers' intimacy with their God.

The same principle can be seen in Paul, another weapon of God we were unable to destroy. Notice that in the beginning of Paul's religious experience he was a persecutor of the Church and a great resource of ours. It was not until he had an intimate encounter with Jesus that we lost him (Acts 9). It was this intimacy with Jesus that fueled him the rest of his life. When Paul was facing persecution before the Sanhedrin, who we were controlling at the time, Acts 23:11 states, "The following night *the Lord stood near* Paul and said, 'Take courage! As you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome.'" Why was Paul able to endure such opposition and do the great things he did, and with joy in his heart no less? Because "the Lord stood near" him and spoke to him. It is impossible to destroy such men who recognize the closeness and words of God. For the rest of Paul's life, he preached intimacy (grace) with God over everything else. He instructed, ". . . clothe yourself with the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ" (Romans 13:14 NLT) because this was the message of freedom God had shown him. And since Paul lived the message he preached, he did our kingdom great damage.

Since Peter and Paul were near God, we were unable to stop them. "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom" (2 Corinthians 3:17). We were unable to stop them from glorifying God because we work through bondage. Those who are

close to God will always be free. So if you hope to be able to do any damage to God's children, you must work to create a chasm between them and their Father.

As I have warned you throughout this guide, you should not only attack Christians because they are the light of the world and they will do much good if you do not, but you must also attack them because God will have them destroy you if they grow close enough to him. We must above all things hinder believers from having the faith and hope that they are able to commune with God at all moments of their existence. If a believer is awakened to his aptitude and very real capability through God's grace to commune with God always, we are in for a losing battle.

Perhaps an analogy from human warfare would help you. You should know from your course work, physical warfare is far simpler than spiritual warfare but many of the principles overlap. One of these principles is the importance of occupying the high ground. As any man, demon, angel, or beast of violence knows in battle, the high ground is of the utmost importance. All attacks deriving from a higher position than the enemy are instantly much more effective. From the high ground, one can see his target's movements, battle formations, and has the most accurate position for firing deadly blows. Though nearly all men of war know this truth in physical battle, most humans have yet to realize the spiritual implications of this ingredient to victory.

For those in Christ have at their disposal, if they know how to take their position in it, the highest ground possible. We all know the horrible truth that Christ is seated as the head over all rulers and authorities. What most Christians do not know, thankfully, is that they have been given fullness in him. Paul proclaims to his fellow soldiers, ". . . you have been given fullness in Christ, who is the head over every power and authority" (Colossians 2:10). Since Christ is the head over all powers, he is the one who occupies the best view of all the things happening below. Our only hope is to block the believers from realizing the severe implications of not fighting from Christ high position.

It deserves a chuckle when you really begin to mull the whole thing over. Our human enemies have a direct opportunity to gather precious, perfect intelligence on our positions and movements, but they do not use it. If, however, we let them learn how to really ask Jesus and listen to what he says, our battles with them will be far different than they so often are. For they could simply ask how and what to pray specifically, and Christ, because of his highest position, would tell them the best counter attack for our location. It would be a slaughter every time if believers used the high ground privileged to them through Christ and their union with him in heavenly places. Not only would they be able to see what we are doing, but when people take a higher position than us by being intimately connected with Christ, it is much harder for us to decipher their battle plans and formations.

The flip side to all this is that when they do not take their places in Christ and receive the high ground, they in effect forfeit their pivotal position to us. Though spiritually Christ is infinitely above us in authority, when a believer does not listen to Christ and only is seeing

things from a ground level and human perspective, our position in the spiritual realm becomes the high ground. We are then the ones with the best view, who can see our targets plans and movements with perfect clarity. When we have the high ground, we have all the more advantage in firing accurate blows to the believers' lives and ministries.

(As a side note, hopefully you still remember what we discussed earlier about the importance of staying hidden. If a believer begins to live in this direct communion with God which is available to him, including in relation to receiving intelligence on our movements and activities, it will be impossible to achieve the ideal stealthy way of life that is most conducive to our strengths. When a believer consistently begins to ask Jesus what we are up to, Jesus will consistently tell him and he will surely begin to recognize just how involved and prevalent we really are. He would begin to realize that on almost every movement he makes for the Kingdom of Light, we try and hinder, slow down, or destroy completely when at all possible. He would realize we are nearly always involved – each time to a different degree, but still involved, hindering where we can.)

The principle I seek to help you understand is simple. Without an intimate connection with God, people are poor soldiers. But with an intimate connection with him, they are immortal soldiers beyond destruction. I come back to David to prove my point, who penned these most disturbing claims, “Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, *for you are with me*; your rod and your staff, they comfort me” (Psalm 23:4). Why does David fear no evil even though he is surrounded by death, in death's valley? Because he knows that God is with him. Any sane man, or demon for that matter, should fear walking through such conditions. Let us not be so guarded and pretend we are so stoical ourselves; rather let us confess that any honest demon fears walking through death's valley just any man would without the presence of God. Let us not think we would act any braver than those who howled and screamed at the thought of being sent to the abyss by Jesus (Luke 8:31). My point is that if you do not hinder them from believing that God is with them and that his rod and staff comforts them, you will allow them the bravery they need to withstand all of our attacks and destroy us.

Why would they fear us or any earthly situation if they are filled to the brim with comfort, peace, and strength that only flow from a connection with the divine power source? Notice the effect the presence of God had on Moses, “Moses was there *with the LORD* forty days and forty nights without eating bread or drinking water” (Exodus 34:28). Because he was “with the Lord” in an intimate fashion, he needed nothing, including food or water. God's presence is everything to the humans, and you must always remember this when planning your assaults.

To conclude and as a way to motivate you in this last and most important lesson, I want you to think on this unfortunate reality. Paul stated, “For though we live in the world, we do not wage war as the world does. The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds” (2 Corinthians 10:3-4). This divine power which will demolish all strongholds we seek to create flows from an intimate

connection with God. In Psalm 44:5 it reads, "Only by your power can we push back our enemies, only in your name can we trample our foes." If we can get them to walk in anything but the power of God and use anything rather than his name, they will never be able to push us back and we will trample them. Lastly, I want you to seriously consider what will happen to you if you allow your targets to allow the life of Christ to control them. Mark 3:11 recounts, "Whenever the evil spirits saw [Jesus], they fell down before him and cried out, 'You are the son of God.'" If you allow an intimate connection with God to ripen to its fullest state, you will become like these evil spirits, for you will no longer see your target but Jesus through your target. If this happens the battles are over before they even begin.

I have done my best to convince you of the importance of attacking their intimacy with God. I must move on now, hoping you are fully convinced that everything depends upon your effectiveness in this one area. I am not being dramatic; stopping intimacy with God is truly and utterly the focal point of success and failure. Thus, it is time I tell you not only *why* you must attack here, but *how* you can do it.

Simply Lie

So how do you hinder people from talking with God and being intimate with him as he wants them to do? The answer is to simply lie. Lie that God does not want this, lie that God has not made himself available, and lie that humans through Jesus still do not have the propensity and aptitude. Lie, lie, lie. Do you not know this is your most basic job description, to lie as you imitate our leader, the father of lies? If you can make them believe that intimacy and conversation with God through the Holy Spirit are truly not available, you will be successful in stopping this relationship from ever beginning.

If you can malign the *objective* truth that intimacy with God is attainable and required for the real Christian life to operate properly, then people's *subjective* experiences will suffer. People's beliefs on objective truths always affect their subjective realities. Feelings follow beliefs in the human heart. If you can control their beliefs, then you can also control their emotional experience of life. If you can get them to doubt the objective truth that God is near to them, then they will not experience the subjective feelings of his presence, thus solidifying their doubt of a loving God.²

My fear as I am writing this is that you will not put forth the necessary effort in creating this lie because you yourselves do not really believe intimacy with God is truly what he wants. Since you are not fully convinced that God wants this, how can I expect you to listen to my instructions on fallacy with the urgency and eagerness I can assure you this topic warrants? God does want intimacy with his people! And you must come to believe this if you hope to grow in rank.

The most obvious fact supporting this truth is the incarnation of God himself. I have noted that it was *God* incarnate because Jesus is God. "So the Word became human and made his home among us. He was full of unfailing love and faithfulness. . . . No one has ever seen

God. But the unique One, *who is himself God*, is near to the Father's heart. He has revealed God to us" (John 1:14, 18 NLT). Since Jesus is himself God, and since Jesus was made human and made his home among other humans, do you think perhaps God may want a real relationship with his people? God could have sent Jesus into the world as an aloof man and then sacrificed him in the desert somewhere with no one knowing it. This would have still fulfilled the necessity for an atoning sacrifice needed to get his people into heaven, but it would have been without the intimacy Jesus offered throughout his life. As we know, Jesus came teaching, healing, and living among the lost people of the world. He came to earth not to offer religion, but relationship with himself.

If you still doubt that God wants his people to know him in an intimate, conversational way even though he left the splendors of heaven to come to earth to prove it, a quick scanning of the Scriptures should convince you otherwise. God speaks to his people and in Psalm 115:3-5, the psalmist mocks people's false gods for having no such power, "Our God is in heaven; he does whatever pleases him. But their idols are silver and gold, made by the hands of men. They have mouths, but cannot speak . . ." In Isaiah it says, "And the glory of the LORD will be revealed, and all mankind together will see it. *For the mouth of the LORD has spoken*" (40:5) and "[*My word that goes out from my mouth*] will not return to me empty, but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it" (55:10-11). Amos 3:8 reads, "The lion has roared— who will not fear? *The Sovereign LORD has spoken*— who can but prophesy?" In Hebrews 3:15 is the warning, "Today, if you *hear his voice*, do not harden your hearts as you did in the rebellion."

Hearing God's voice is a normal activity for the people in the Bible. In fact, conversational intimacy with God is not only desirable and good for real Christians, it is the mark of a true believer. In John 10:3-5,14-16, Jesus explains:

³ The watchman opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. ⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. ⁵ But they will never follow a stranger; in fact, they will run away from him because they do not recognize a stranger's voice.

¹⁴ I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me— ¹⁵ just as the Father knows me and I know the Father—and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

If we can get God's people to harden their hearts toward his voice, they will not be his real sheep; for Jesus explains that his sheep will know his voice and follow him. If they do not know his voice and do not follow him, it means that he is not their shepherd, which equals victory for us. Therefore, if we can get them to believe that God does not speak to his people, they will not be listening for his voice. And if they do not listen to his voice (which includes his

written commands), we will be able to control them, showing God that they are our sheep rather than his, and he will most certainly slaughter all sheep that are not his.

Even if people are following God's voice through following his written commands, they will still suffer for not following God intimately. If they follow his commands, unfortunately, God will not send them to hell, for God has made love synonymous with obedience (John 14:15). But intimacy and joy with God, as we discussed earlier, is the reward of following God and the fuel that enables this following. Without this intimacy, people will not be able to follow God's written Word very long, mainly because they will lack the faith to believe and follow. Intimacy breeds faith because when the humans are close to God and can feel his presence, their fears and doubts are quenched like no other time. When they know God is real, they are fueled to seek him earnestly which brings God much pleasure (Hebrews 11:6).

Additionally, when people do not believe that God is conversational, they are resistant to call out to him for help. And even when they do ask for help, they do not have the faith for God to work in their lives, for God always works through faith (Mark 6:4-6). Calling out to God is foundational for Christian success. If we can hinder this, many victories will be ours with ease. David confessed, "When I called, you answered me; you made me bold and stouthearted" (138:3). If he would not have called on God, then he would have remained weak with a shriveled heart. Again David relents, "This poor man called, and the LORD heard him; he saved him out of all his troubles." If we could have made David believe that God was not listening, then David would not have called out and been saved from "all his trouble." In Psalm 30:2, David practices his normal behavior, "O LORD my God, I called to you for help and you healed me." David made it his practice to call out to God because he really believed God was a conversationalist and gave humans voices to call upon and worship him intimately. The attention I have paid David so far in this guide should be evidence enough to try and make your targets unlike him in this matter.

The danger in allowing your targets to call out to God is not limited to the effects of his saving power in relation to the individual request. The real danger is that when the request is answered, people's faith is increased. When they get one answered prayer, they are much more likely to pray again. The more they actually see God working, the greater their belief in him becomes. This is a vicious and downward spiral for us. In case this begins to happen to you, remember what I taught you about taking people's eyes off of Jesus and onto other people. We can use this strategy to create doubt that God is really moving and acting on behalf of the petitioners call. When they pray and God answers the prayer, but they are looking at the external means by which God worked through (usually people), because they lack the faith, people are much more likely to praise the external means rather than the one directing those means. Instead of creating more fuel for answered prayers, this actually hinders future prayers. People will begin to put their hope more in other people and thus pray less, and God will be less inclined to answer future prayers because they did not give him all the glory, which is really what he is after in all that he does.

So just before you are shut out by the increase of faith caused by the effectiveness of a call that aroused the power of Jesus, slip in the lie through the closing crack that the effects of the prayer were really contingent on something other than God.

This retaliatory attack is of special importance when believers begin to pray in Jesus name against us. If you have ever experienced it you know it is the worst feeling in the universe to be pushed away from your target with nothing you can do to counter it. The only way to stop yourself from being banished away is to get believers to never exercise their power in Jesus to begin with. If you allow your targets to banish you away without first giving them some alternative explanation to why they suddenly feel better after you have left, you will be creating a monster of a Christian. Before you are sent off, make them feel their stomach pain that you had been causing was due to a bean burrito and it was only coincidence that the pain left shortly after they prayed against you in Jesus name. Or when a married couple is having an argument and they command you away in faith, leave a morsel of doubt behind that their argumentative feelings simply left because they finally got to the root of the issue. Or when you are attacking someone's printer right before he has a project to turn in and the printer starts working immediately after he speaks the name of Jesus over the machine, make him feel it was the last few things he tried that really fixed it. The examples are endless, and if you do not offer them an alternative explanation to why things are better once they command you away, you will experience the endlessness of what I describe; for once believers begin to realize how helpful and effective it is to banish you away, they will make a habit of it for sure. Your only hope is to make them believe the benefits of your absence were due to something else.

As mentioned earlier in this guide, Satan's Counsel believes God allows us to introduce this kind of doubt because he uses it as a means to set apart his truly great ones. He wants to give some the opportunity to be truly great by giving them the chance to give him all the glory even though there are external things they could use to explain away the workings of his mighty hand. He loves those who believe and see his hand despite the opportunity of doubt. As the psalmist wrote, "Your path led through the sea, your way through the mighty waters, though your footprints were not seen" (Psalm 77:19). Even though God left no footprints, the psalmist still gave God the glory because he had the faith and knowledge to know that all good things come from God (James 1:17). Thankfully, few rise above our attacks of doubt – like this psalmist did – and much glory and increase of faith is lost. The flesh of man is always looking for a reason to doubt God; we must supply the reason, however false it is.

Remember, if people doubt that intimacy with God is even available, they will never look for it to begin with. God always initiates the journey towards him, but then he waits for people to seek him in response. Only those who seek him with all their hearts are those who actually find him (Jeremiah 29:13). In Ephesians 3:12 it reads, "In [Jesus] and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence." If we can stop them from coming to God "through faith in him" we have won. Therefore, if we cannot stop them from pursuing God, we must get them to pursue him in a wrong way, in some other fashion other than in faith. What I mean is if you do not want your target to have a real relationship with God, you

must offer a counterfeit. And the greatest counterfeit we have created and ever will create comes in the most unexpected form, namely in the form of *religion*.

The Greatness of Religion

Religion is not only an attack of ours, it is our ally; for religion takes on a life of its own. It is not something we must tend to constantly, rather it is a corrupted ideology that constantly ruins the grace-filled relationship with God people were meant to have. It is a completely different path all together than what God intended. So when we get people to walk down this path, we no longer need to assist them too much.

Religion differs from relationship with God in that religion is built upon human effort, while relationship with God is built upon his costly grace freely given. Religion is such a beautiful thing because it revolves around much of the same topics and flavors of a true, Christian spirituality. Prayer, Bible reading, fasting, church community – these are foundational to relationship with God *and* to religion. The difference lies in how they are used. The religious person will use these things to try and earn something from God; the relational person will try to let God use these things to give him gifts that inspire worship. Both religion and relationship with God require much effort on the humans' part; but in religion the effort is rooted in attaining by self-effort, while in relationship with God the effort is in seeking, receiving, maintaining what God freely gives, and growing in him through grace.

One is rooted in pride and self-effort, the other is rooted in humility and absolute surrender to the will of God. We must, through religion, appeal to believers' pride to try harder, do more, and value duty above all else. If we want to take away the benefits of intimacy with God, we must turn the focus of people's spiritual journey away from the grace of God and to humans' "ability" and self-effort. It will be a futile journey from there considering the greatness of God cannot be appeased by anything but a divine sacrifice (Jesus), something humans could and will never produce. Contrary to a works-theology, God *offers* relationship wrapped up in love, holy respect, and awe. Religion is so appealing to people because it is a way for them to get what they want from God but by avoiding the need to rely on him. Religion gives people the glory because what they "accomplish" is based upon what they do rather than what they receive. The beauty of this is that God's reality does not make room for religion. He said that apart from him, humans can do nothing (John 15:5). So at the end of their lives, full of effort and striving apart from God, they will be greatly surprised that no residency or mansion awaits them in heaven. To the religious who rely on what they have done rather than on what God has accomplished for them, he will say, "I will expose your righteousness and your works, and they will not benefit you" (Isaiah 57:12).

When Jesus was a man on earth, apart from us demons, who was his enemy? Who not only fought against Jesus, but who did Jesus also fight against? Jesus was attacked by many (Jews and Gentiles), but he only fought back (verbally) against the religious people of his day. If Jesus was on earth today, his enemy would be the same – the religious. Jesus was so opposed to the Pharisees and religious teachers of his day because religion steals all that he holds dear.

He does not desire sacrifices and efforts to cleanse one's self. He desires sacrifices offered in the right spirit of thankfulness and praise for what he has already done; and these sacrifices can only be found in a humble heart that has received grace. As David said, "You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it; you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise" (Psalm 51:16-17). Religion forces people to offer self-effort to get salvation in return. Relational people offer out of the joy of what has already been accomplished, and they receive even more joy in the process of their praise. We must hide the fact that at the center of the Gospel message is not what humans must do, rather the center of the message focuses upon what has already been done.

Jesus hates "Christian religion" so much because he knows that it is dependent solely upon humans, making it as equally useless as every other world religion ever created. Grace extended through intimacy with God is what sets Christianity apart from everything else. If you can reduce the Christian religion to anything but relying on the presence of God, then you make it on par with all other religions; for only Christianity relies on an outside source of strength and on a great work already accomplished. You can tell that all other religions were made by man (with our leading) because they all cater to the pride of man. They are all focused around getting close to God through human accomplishments. But Christianity starts with a person already given the privilege to be close to God (Romans 5:1-2, Hebrews 4:16) and then the presence of God causes them to accomplish much (John 15:5). The former will gain you rank, the latter will destroy you.

So how does one make the transition with a target from turning him away from intimacy with God and to a religious experience based upon man's effort? Again, I would make the target believe from the start that Christianity is a "second chance". Make them feel they have been given a fresh start and a new life and that they better not mess it up. Make them feel they have been given a second chance to live by the same source of strength (self), but this time they are expected to do it right. When they become a Christian and even as they "grow", you will want to offer them a lot of tips and techniques that give them information on how to alter their behavior. Do not be anxious if their outer lives begin to change some; God does not care about the outer life nearly as much as the motives and desires of the heart.

Tips and techniques are so valuable to us because they take the focus off of the point of Christian morality. Christianity was never supposed to be about being moral for morality's sake. It was and is supposed to be about glorifying the King of Power in every thought and action. Damn this splendid existence by killing God's saints! Get them to miss the point so they will miss heaven. Get them to teach each other that if they do "A" plus "B" they will always get "C". This type of living relies on man's effort in relating to God rather than on humility based in knowledge of one's need of him. Their life change will amount to nothing if they do not glorify their God and have their inner man transformed, something that can only be done through a genuine relationship with him. Life change without heart change is nothing to fear. Morality and self-improvement are only dangerous to us when they flow from a desire to please God and bring him much glory. Otherwise this behavior modification helps us in building a prideful

heart. Holiness is supposed to be pursued so one can receive intimacy with God, the real reward of existing for humans. We must, however, get them to pursue holiness so they can think themselves worthy to be a god, thus causing God to humble them in hell.

As I stated earlier, real change will only be caused by God, for apart from him they can do nothing. So get them to read books that offer them strategies based in will power and external factors. Never let them read books that offer strategies and knowledge about seeking God, changing inwardly, and healing one's heart. For as Paul instructs, "Such regulations indeed have an appearance of wisdom, with their self-imposed worship, their false humility and their harsh treatment of the body, but they lack any value in restraining sensual indulgence" (Colossians 2:23). So not only will religious tips and techniques be unhelpful in bringing intimacy with God, in the long run, they will not even work in accomplishing their intended aim. Action always flows from the condition of the heart.

Religion is also such a jewel in our strategies because it makes people feel safe. People will not be seeking truth if they already believe they have truth. Jesus said that he is the truth (John 14:6), therefore if we can keep people away from him by making them think they have him when all they really have is a set of rules and codes, we will destroy them. In Matthew 15, Jesus is blasting the religious people of his day as he says, "These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. They worship me in vain; their teachings are but rules taught by men" (vs. 8-9). Religion destroys both the hearer and the speaker of its practices. Later in that same passage, Jesus disciples were growing nervous as the Pharisees became offended; Jesus said to his followers, "Leave them; they are blind guides. If a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit" (vs. 14). Religion, therefore, is a beautiful thing all the way around. It destroys people who practice it, and it destroys people who teach it. I exhort you with the words of Jesus when he spoke of religious people, "Such men will be punished most severely" (Mark 12:40).

I believe Jesus is so ruthless with religion because religious people spit in the face of what he came to do. He came to abolish the law and its practices; he left the splendors of heaven and endured agony on the cross to set them free from the bonds of the law. But religious people reject this gift he gave everything to offer, thus infuriating the most powerful being in all of creation. Colossians 2:13-15 states,

¹³When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your sinful nature, God made you alive with Christ. He forgave us all our sins, ¹⁴*having canceled the written code, with its regulations, that was against us and that stood opposed to us; he took it away, nailing it to the cross.* ¹⁵And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.

Think of it now, God sent Jesus to die on the cross to cancel the written code with its regulations that stood opposed to people, but then we cause religious people to kick God's gift to the side and say, "No thank you. I would rather try to attain salvation on my own through my

self-effort and pride.” I wonder who will be punished more, us or them? It will probably be equal. But I digress. My point is that God disdains sinful people unwilling to accept his grace. But he has the most disdain for religious people who reject his grace and think themselves worthy enough to come into his presence because of their own moral striving. I can assure you, Satan’s Counsel rewards demons with special honor when they corrupt a human heart with religious ideas. My trophy case is swelling as evidence of this.

If for some reason you have a believer that becomes aware of the grossness of religion, I have a word of advice for you before I move on in our study. Do not continue to try to cram religious attacks down his throat, rather make his disparagement towards religion so great he wants nothing to do with anything that even looks or smells remotely affiliated to the Religious Reich. Make him disdain with passion not only the truly religious people and practices but even those people and practices that the world associates with the religious. Bible reading, prayer, fasting, Christian community, church organizations, novels and plays with Christians themes, Christian education – turn the believer who hates religion against all of these things. For these things are not evil in themselves. They are only evil when they are used religiously rather than relationally with God. You can hurt his intimacy with God even more when you can get him to associate his hatred for religion with all things spiritual and God centered.

God uses these things as means of grace. His word, pray, and his church are some of the main means in which he uses to speak and edify believers. Religion is so beautiful because its toxins affect good practices. If used religiously, these things will be unhelpful. If a person realizes this, their proper response should not be to vilify these proven means of grace, but to purify the practice of them and make them centered around God once again and not on human striving. You can hinder this purification by making believers who have learned to hate religion (which God wants) to also hate his means of grace such as prayer, Scripture, and community (which God does not want).

Always make people extremist, for extremist are religious by nature. If you can make someone an extremist against all things hinting of religion, you will make this man religious by default. His religion will be “anti-religion”. He will unknowingly be practicing a religion and preaching the very thing he hates so much. The benefits will be the same for you. For whether the believer is religious in a “Christian” fashion or religious in an “anti-religious” sense, he will not be living by grace, which is the most important thing for him. Satan’s Counsel has always tried to create policies that keep the world in a constant flux between an extreme devotion to religious practices and an extreme hatred towards these practices. We have tried to keep the human race bouncing between these two opposites because it matters not which one people are practicing, as long as they are not engaging in the real thing – relationship with Jesus Christ.

It is the motives that really matter. Reading Scripture, praying, and fellowshiping with other believers are good or bad in God’s eyes based upon what is going on in the hearts of those who are involved, or not involved. Going to church on Sunday, for example, is an honoring thing to God when it is done with the motive of wanting to worship him and learn more about him. But if people are only going because “that’s what we always do,” then God

could care less if they go because no love is involved; and besides, monotony never produces much fruit. Motives are always what matter to God, and since I could write endlessly about my love affair with religion, I will take this opportunity to move ahead in our study. For motives, like religion, is a topic of interest Satan's Counsel has studied profusely, and our studies have not gone without dividends. I will share with you, therefore, some of the spoils our efforts in learning about motives have yielded.

Murder through Motives

If you truly want to murder a believer, then you must put forth a huge campaign to thoroughly corrupt his motives in every action. For in the motives of the heart lies the treasure in which God seeks. God is not chiefly concerned with the actions of men but rather with the heart of men because the actions of men flow from the conditions of their hearts. He cares about actions only because actions prove what is truly taking place in the heart. He wants their hearts and motives right above all else; he knows the actions will follow. However, it is possible for humans to do "good deeds" and not be devoted to God; but it is impossible for someone to be genuinely devoted to God and not do good deeds, for "In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead" (James 2:17). Only a true believer would desire to combine right action with right motive. To some pitiful degree, people can control their bodies, but only the Holy Spirit can control the heart to produce good motives pleasing to God.

God is altogether obsessed with the motives of man. He does not want them to simply give, he wants them to give out of a joyful heart (2 Corinthians 9:7). He does not just want them to pray, he wants them to pray with a true motive, to call out genuinely in faith, not to be seen and heard by others (Matthew 6:6-8). He does not want people to sing songs with their lips; he wants people to worship him in truth with hearts near to him (Matthew 15:8-9). He does not simply want people to refrain from the act of adultery, murder, and other such sins; he wants no lust or anger or evil to dwell within his home, their hearts (Matthew 5). Motives! That is the focal point of what truly glorifies him because God is a God concerned with the heart (1 Samuel 16:7); thus motives are the focal point of what makes him most displeased.

God cares about motives because motives are the truth behind every action. And God is a God of truth, not of appearances. "Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows. The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life" (Galatians 6:7-8). God is never fooled by people's good actions done with a motive focused upon something other than pleasing him. He will destroy everyone but those who seek to please the Spirit.

Perhaps some of you are wondering why I have placed this section on motives in this study on attacking believer's intimacy with God. You would not be wrong to assume that good motives breed intimacy with God. You would not be wrong to assume that people ignorant of God's obsession with motives are the people who will be told, "Away from me, I never knew you," because they are the ones who thought they knew God but did not. You would not be in

error if you thought we should attack motives because motives are what bring God glory, and glory is what God cares most about. Indeed, there are numerous other reasons to attack people's knowledge of God's love for good motives. But the greatest benefit of attacking this area of truth is that once people begins to understand that the inner life of the heart is what God cares most about, they will instantly know and feel deep within themselves that they are unable to please God without the transforming power of his Spirit working intimately in their lives.

When people begin to focus on changing their outward actions without God's help, they usually have some form of minimal success, which we can use to keep them prideful and away from God's grace. But when people begin to seek to change the motivations of their hearts, they will have zero amount of success if they try to do this without God's intimate power and grace. When believers begin to focus on their motives, they begin to realize how bad they really are and how incapable they are to produce in themselves any real change. No man can change the heart. Only God can do this. Thus when a person begins to fail over and over again at changing the motivation behind the action, he will have no choice but to truly bend his knee and confess his utter dependence upon his Lord and God. For only when a person is intimately connected to God can he live from the new man, which is Christ in him.

The people who are constantly paying attention to their inner motives are the same people who end up constantly praying to God and being intimate with him with their every breath. They want to please him by speaking his love language, and his love language is good motives. And since the only way they will have good motives will be if they themselves are actually good, they will seek to always remain in God, for only he has the power to change and maintain the identity of a person's soul.

Since this is true, is it any wonder why God cares so much about motives? Man could get the glory for changing behavior. But no man would dare take credit for changing the inner workings and motivations of another's heart. Only God can produce this change, thus only God deserves the glory. God cares most about his own glory, thus God cares most about the inner motives of man, for only he deserves glory for a positive change in the heart. As Paul states, "For God is working in you, giving you the desire and the power to do what pleases him" (Philippians 2:13 NLT).

So you must not fret and think things so bleak when Bob starts volunteering at the homeless shelter because he was once helped in this way. You need not fear when Amber begins to babysit free of charge for the single mom's she knows because she feels so guilty for the support of her husband and family. No, for works alone are not what we must fear. But works done with the right motive of wanting to glorify God through loving other people – this is what we must dread. For our task of destruction will not only be hindered by such acts done in love, it will be fully lost. We will have no other option but to count our losses and hope that one day the target will reappear out of the protective haze of God's love that has been shielding our view of him. For acts done in love fuel an ever deepening relationship with God, and this relationship protects them from us.

The more a person does out of sheer love and admiration for his God, the more rewards centered in intimacy with God he will receive. The reward, therefore, will fuel more work done in love because the person will be even more intimate with God and thus have more reason to love him. This is a deadly cycle I urge you to avoid.

If, however, you can get your targets to do their good deeds with a different motive, then the reward of intimacy with God will not come. So when Bob gets offended by one of the homeless men he serves, Bob will no longer serve. Or when Amber stops feeling guilty about her own support system, she will no longer seek to be a support to others. Motives based in something other than in love for God always fail and fade. Jesus knew this, which is why he never did his good deeds only out of love for the person in need but out of love for God.

Of course Jesus loved the people he served, but he loved them because God loved them. Jesus was cruel to us demons because God hates us. If God hated people, Jesus would have hated people. Jesus always did everything out of his love for his Father, thus he was always willing to serve people even when people were totally unworthy. What else would drive a man to die for the very people that were crucifying him? It certainly was not done because Jesus saw some good in people, some potential he hoped to draw out of them. I can assure you, Jesus died on the cross only because his Father wanted him to, for as he prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will" (Matthew 26:39).

Jesus did not want to die on the cross; he only wanted to do the will of his father. I love when preachers get on stage and tell people how special they are, so special that Jesus died just for them. What a lie we have created! Jesus is rewarded above all others not because he loved people more than everything else, but because he loved God and did everything for him. The lyrics of a song in heaven ring, "You are worthy . . . because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men *for God*" (Revelations 5:9). Jesus died not to purchase men, but to purchase men "for God." There is a monumental difference. So if you want your targets to get rewarded in the manner of Jesus, allow them to learn how to do everything for Jesus and in thanks to God the Father through him (Colossians 3:17). But if you want them to reap a reward of destruction in hell, get them to please their sinful natures by doing good deeds in pride and motives set on something other than love for God.

I have said little on how to corrupt their motives, only on why you should. I have done this because the "how" is very simple in this case. Simply keep them from a true connection with God. People who do not really know God will have no desire to truly love him. Only those who have spent long nights in prayer and wonder, only those who have spent long hours studying his love letter to them (the Bible), only those who even have given up food in fasting – only these people are the ones who will truly know God. So you can corrupt people's motives by corrupting their intimacy with God. Motives and intimacy are synergistic. Intimacy breeds love which breeds a true motivation to serve God, while a true motivation to serve God breeds intimacy and more love for God. Motives and intimacy with God are married. Attack one and the other is injured too, just as one spouse is affected by the negative or positive behavior of the other.

Starve Them from the Food of Jesus

As I have already stated, extremists make the best kind of believers. And I can assure you, a Christian even of limited years will inevitably hear sermons about motives, and when they do you must get them to isolate this one truth, ignoring completely the idea that “faith without works is dead” (James 2:14-26). Heresy happens most easily when you give people a real truth, but then make that truth the only part of the Bible on which they focus, never allowing other truths to qualify and balance it.³ What I mean is that if they learn about the importance of motives, then never let them learn about the equally important fact that “The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love” (Galatians 5:6). This will make them just as evil as if they only did “good works” with a wretched heart and evil motives.

Corrupt the truth that motives are central by making it fuel for their sinful natures to justify satisfying the cravings of their flesh. Whisper to a greedy man, “You can be dishonest to close the deals at work if you are doing it to earn money for your family.” With some you can be even a bit bolder and say, “You can lie and cheat. God knows you still love him in your heart. He will forgive you.” Or to the woman struggling with gossip, you can say, “You can tell your friends what Janet did. You are only talking about it so you can get ideas on how to help her.” Or again, with some a more straight forward approach will suffice, “Don’t be so religious. God knows you have accepted him into your heart. He won’t abandon you for tasting a morsel of gossip now and then.”

You must isolate their new and joyful revelations on motives and never let them learn that although works do not save a person, they do prove what one actually believes. The actions of man are the symptoms of the conditions of their hearts. If they produce sinful actions, then this shows that their hearts are healthy and secure in our hands. If, however, they are producing good works with a motive to please God, then this is just a sign pointing to our real problem – genuine conversion. Only an authentic believer will want to do good works for any sustained amount of time. As James said, “. . . I will show my faith by what I do” (James 2:18).

Never spend more time than you need on those who say they know God but *do* nothing with their bodies other than sin. Fear the man who does something for God. He is the real believer that has in him the power (the Holy Spirit) to spoil the whole bunch, causing others to become true as he is true. Mere talkers are nothing. Doers are our problem.

With all that being said, acts of righteousness do more than prove who is a true Christian. They, like good motives, also breed more intimacy with God. When a believer combines his faith and good intentions with actual deeds done for God, God will be extremely pleased with the wretch and the true believer will be filled with their Lord’s joy and intimate, life-changing presence. Then, as I hope you can foresee, this will cause even more good works, leading to more intimacy, leading to more good works, leading to more intimacy . . . you get the idea I think.

We must, therefore, keep them hungry if we want to keep them vulnerable to our temptations rather than vulnerable to getting on this perilous cycle of good works and intimacy. "What do you mean by this?" Ah, simple student, let me take the time to explain it to your infant mind. David wrote, "I spread out my hands to you; my soul thirsts for you like a parched land" (Psalm 143:6). Every soul has the same thirst. Every soul is in need of God's nourishment. But what is the food of the Lord? Indeed it is his presence, but there are more dangers than simply letting your target learn to pray properly. Although prayer is the main means of grace and intimacy, there are more channels than just this that you must learn to barricade from believers if you hope to keep them from knowing him intimately.

Indeed, every human has a legitimate need within himself only God can fill. Obviously our job is to block these needs from being filled the way they were meant to be filled, and then tempt with counterfeit food (sin) that looks appealing, but in reality is actually poison to the soul. One of the greatest tactical prerequisites for tempting believers is an unfulfilled heart, a person with a real need. You will know why this is one of the keys to a successful attack once you have tried to tempt a believer who is completely filled with God. It is impossible to take them!

When a person is truly filled to the brim with God, there is not an intricate enough lie we can fabricate, no temptation delectable enough, no assault violent enough to shake them from what they have in God. It is impossible to destroy and tempt when they are truly filled with God because we can make nothing remotely as satisfying as his presence. So what must we do? The only things we can do are to try and hinder a believer from ever getting to this place of total fullness in God; once there, as I have just explained, the battle is already lost. Thankfully God allows people to go through peaks and valleys to keep them growing, which means they reappear in vulnerability occasionally. But by and large, once the fullness has been experienced, a believer will seek this end with all that he is.

Our energies, then, should not be focused against them once they are fully enveloped in the Spirit of God. Our energies need to be spent on them never getting to that point. We must block them from receiving the food that makes them full. And one of the most nutritious meals for a believer is when he actually begins to physically and willfully serve by doing the works and will of his God. In response to the disciples urging him to stop serving the people so he could eat some earthly food, Jesus said, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work" (John 4:34). These are the words of Jesus! If Jesus needed to be filled by doing the will of his Father, how much more will sinful humans need this meal? To the same people Jesus was serving when he rejected the pleas of his disciples to eat some earthly food, Jesus said, "Do not work for food that spoils, but for the food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you" (John 6:27). Jesus was telling them to do as he did, to be filled not with earthly pleasures but with God through the meal of service done unto him.

We must starve them from the food of Jesus (service) so we can always lure them with garbage (sin) harmful to their souls. There are endless amounts of sins to tempt a believer with to try and destroy him, but none will work if your target is already filled and thus not hungry or

desperate enough to fall for our counterfeits. We must keep them hungry and then feed them food that actually deepens their hunger instead of filling it. For as Jesus said, “Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life” (John 4:13-14). And again Jesus said, “I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty” (John 6:35).

This, too, is one of the beauties of keeping them hungry (unfulfilled in God). The more they try and fill themselves with sin, the hungrier they will actually get because of the increasing distance their sins will create. The hunger aches will worsen the further they are from their true food source – God. Sin is progressive because it creates emptiness; and then when this emptiness is filled with more sin, the hole is deepened creating a more vicious hunger, requiring more sin to ease the ache. When hunger is satisfied with sin, the hunger always returns more violently. People need more and more sin until finally, it completely destroys them. This is the type of cycle you should seek to attain, the “pattern of this world” Paul instructs his readers to avoid by being transformed (Romans 12:2).

Truly, a lack of service leads to the decimation that is our aim. Observe the bases of Jesus’ rejection of those unfit for heaven:

⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left, ‘Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. ⁴² For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, ⁴³ I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me. . . . ⁴⁵ Truly I tell you, whatever you did not *do* for one of the least of these, you did not *do* for me.’ (Matthew 25:41-43,45)

Is Jesus not rejecting these people because of their lack of service? Is he not ashamed of those who called themselves his disciples but did not “do” what he came to do? Indeed he is, and he will treat your targets the same if you can keep them from modeling their Savior, the Suffering Servant. “For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many” (Mark 10:45). Again, people are not saved by their works, but works do prove what is in the heart. This is why Jesus was the greatest servant of all and obeyed God’s commands perfectly, because his heart was and is the purest of all hearts. John wrote, “We know that we have come to know him if we obey his commands” (1 John 2:3). People, too, will be judged by what they do because what they do proves the condition of their hearts.

We must, therefore, malign the message of true Christianity and make the masses believe the mark of a real Christ-follower is one who has prayed the magical “sinner’s prayer”. Get the preachers to say such outlandish things as, “All you need to do is pray this little prayer and you will get to go to heaven.” In fact, not only should you get the preacher to say these things, you should get him to believe these things, thus causing himself to live a lukewarm and

disqualifying life right alongside the perishing parishioners he leads. Never let them realize that the Bible clearly explains that the mark of a true Christian is a person who is bearing good fruit out of love for their Savior produced in them by the real presence of the Holy Spirit.

“Belief” and knowledge must become the main thing. If you can do this in your target’s life, then he will be condemned with us. For as James rebukes, “You *believe* that there is one God. Good! Even the demons *believe* that – and shudder” (James 2:19). Yes! If we can make them swallow the lie that a mental belief that has not affected the heart is all that matters, we make them as equally as unworthy as we are. For even we believe with our mental faculties that God is truly God, that Jesus is truly Savior, and that people are saved through accepting the Holy Spirit into one’s heart. We believe these things, but are we going to heaven? Are we saved from our great sins?

I am speaking rhetorically of course because the answers are so obvious; so obvious in fact, I am always quite amazed at how easily the humans are duped. Rarely do they question the inner doubt they feel when they ponder the logic that praying a magical prayer changes their eternal destiny. They know deep down that God’s grace is not cheap⁴, that it requires more than thirty seconds of their time, that it in fact requires that they lose their whole life to Christ so they might find it (Matthew 10:39). They know that if they were to search his Word, they would find countering logic to this madness. But they do not want to be so enlightened. They like the idea of cheap grace, and so you must give it to them, keeping them from all the earthly and heavenly blessings that could be theirs. James again is the source of my point:

²² Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says.

²³ Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like someone who looks at his face in a mirror²⁴ and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like.²⁵ But whoever looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues in it—not forgetting what they have heard, but *doing* it—they will be blessed in what they do. (James 1:22-25).

Those who do what the Bible says will be blessed in *all* that they do. But those who only listen and “believe”, but do nothing to prove this belief, only deceive themselves and are cursed forever. Belief without action is no belief at all. This type of believing leads to torture in hell, as we will be tortured in hell.

Jesus came to die on the cross and rise again so that his people might be able to experience the joy of serving God. Revelations 1:5-6 states, “To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to *serve* his God and Father—to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen.” Why did Jesus set them free by his blood? So they could become “a kingdom and priests *to serve his God and Father.*” If we can get them to be nothing but “believers” who have taken hold of an ideology rather than working servants of God, he will destroy them. Ephesians 2:10 will be more evidence against those would-be-believers on judgment day, “For we are God’s workmanship, created in Christ Jesus

to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do." If they do not do any good works, they prove themselves to be something other than God's workmanship.

Now that I have proven and adequately explained my reasoning to take away Jesus' food from people, I sense you might be falling for the same trap you should be setting for your targets. Remember, extremists are the largest of idiots; for when you isolate one truth from all the other truths in Scripture, you corrupt the one truth you have. This is fine for humans, but you should not be so naive. How are you to adequately corrupt the truth when you do not fully understand the truth yourselves?

The truth is that although service to God is a core part to the normal and authentic Christian life, it is only a part, and not the most important part I might add. Service is the overflow of a full heart, but service is not the primary thing that fills. Time with Jesus, this is what fills the hearts of people. Service may lead to intimacy with God, which does fill; but service alone is more draining than filling. Jesus knew this, which is why he ended his time of service in prayer. In Luke 4:31-44 and Mark 1:21-39, there is a recount of a day in the life of Jesus. It starts with him arriving in Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and on the Sabbath Jesus entered the synagogue and began to teach the people. In addition to teaching the people, Jesus also drove out one of our comrades who grew frightened by his presence and cried in fear, "Have you come to destroy us?" (Do not judge him; you would have done the same.) After he drove the demon out and amazed all the people with his teachings and authority, Jesus headed to Peter's house. Peter's mother-in-law was sick, so of course Jesus rebuked the sickness and she was healed. Then, "When the sun was setting" (Luke 4:40) the whole town gathered at the door of the house, and they brought to him all of their sick and demon possessed people. Jesus healed and freed them all.

It seems our enemy had a rather long day, one deserving to be ended in a comfortable bed. But do you know what Jesus did next? Instead of sleeping, "Very early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house and went off to a solitary place, where he prayed" (Mark 1:35). Imagine, a *full* day's work of service and love, and Jesus thought it necessary and had the desire to bypass his much deserved sleep in exchange for intimate, solitary prayer with his Father. Jesus knew that serving God is not the same thing as spending solitary time with God in prayer. Intimacy with God always overflows into service, but service does not always cause an overflow of more love and service. Remember this as you seek to direct your targets in destruction.

Busyness done for God that takes the place of time spent with God will bring natural consequences just as any other distractions will do that keep people from God. God does not care why people are not spending time with him. He only cares about the bottom line in this matter. Whatever the reasoning or excuse, God will judge the person who prioritizes other things over time with him. He will judge them as an idolater if anything, even good works, has taken center stage in their time and hearts. He will judge the whole church as he says he will judge the church in Ephesus in Revelations 2:2-4: "I know your deeds, your hard work and your perseverance. . . . Yet I hold this against you: You have forsaken the love you had at first."

Destroying Their Supply Line

So even in good works there is room for us to roam. If we can make good works a distraction from intimacy with God rather than a help, we will be furthering our agenda while the believers feel safe in their works and growing distancing from their Father.

The way you can cultivate this unbiblical lifestyle is by implanting the lie that working for Jesus is the same thing as spending time with Jesus. If you can make these two very different things seem the same in your target's mind, your target will feel he is exempt from the need to lie on his face before the sovereign God because he has been serving so much. He will feel his service has given him special privileges and that he has somehow earned the right to know God intimately without seeking God intimately. He will then be going against what Jesus has said:

⁷ "Suppose one of you has a servant plowing or looking after the sheep. Will he say to the servant when he comes in from the field, 'Come along now and sit down to eat'? ⁸ Won't he rather say, 'Prepare my supper, get yourself ready and wait on me while I eat and drink; after that you may eat and drink'? ⁹ Will he thank the servant because he did what he was told to do? ¹⁰ So you also, when you have done everything you were told to do, should say, 'We are unworthy servants; we have only done our duty.'" (Luke 17:7-10)

My point is that those who serve Jesus have the same responsibility to seek Jesus personally and intimately as everyone else. It is written, "Come near to God and he will come near to you" (James 4:8). It does not say that people who do good deeds will automatically be intimately connected with God. Puff them up when they do good to make them think the good they do has qualified them.

I recommend this because one of the fastest ways to get a believer to lose heart is to get him to serve Jesus without regularly fellowshiping with Jesus. This type of believer will fight and serve bravely for a time, but without the refreshment that is needed due to the nature of the work, this person will die quickly. Like a fire that burns its brightest just before it is put out, so is the believer who serves without fanning his flame. The work of the Lord puts a bull's-eye on his back, depletes him, and makes his need for a fresh and daily touch from Jesus all the more urgent. To serve well he will need to be serving out of the abundance of joy that is within him. He cannot serve well when he is already exhausted. What will he give? His emptiness? His discouragement? His bitterness? What will non-Christians see in him that will create a holy envy for what he has? Service is draining, so get your targets to serve without ever going back to the well of life.

Perhaps some of you have taken my advice and started studying the Bible. And perhaps (and this is a big "perhaps") you are remembering how Paul wrote about being strongest when he is weakest. I commend you, first off, for finally attempting to learn the great truths of our enemy, so I will not mock you for missing the point of Paul's words. He said:

⁷ To keep me from becoming conceited because of these surpassingly great revelations, there was given me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me. ⁸ Three times I pleaded with the Lord to take it away from me. ⁹ But he said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ’s power may rest on me. ¹⁰ That is why, for Christ’s sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong. (2 Corinthians 12:7-10)

Paul is not merely boasting about his weaknesses. He is boasting about his weaknesses so that Christ will be all of his strength. His point is not that he is at his best when living in emptiness and his mood is most ominous. His point is that he is at his best when he is weak because when he is weak he is most able to rely fully on Jesus and not on himself. My advice to you is to weaken your targets through the great toil of ministry, but then never let them become strong in their weaknesses by never letting them fully rely on Jesus. Notice in the above passage that Paul was speaking to God directly and praying hard during his trial (“I pleaded with Lord”) and he was also hearing the voice of his Savior (“he said to me”). Though Paul was going through great distress, he was still practicing the two keys to intimacy with God – speaking and listening. What do you think would have happened if he was not praying and hearing Jesus? Do you think he would have been so bold to say, “When I am weak, then I am strong”? Of course he would not be so bold. Instead, his statement would have simply been, “I am weak.”

I am confident of this because believers are likened to the human invention called the combustion engine.⁵ You should know about this from your elementary studies of human history. Like an engine, the hotter they run, the more fuel they need. When they run hard for Jesus they are using up their fuel, which of course was given from God’s presence and intimate connection with his Spirit. This is no problem for the believer constantly connected to the fuel line. For when they are filled with him, they can run and do his work with utter joy, as they were designed to run. But like an engine revving and burning hotter and hotter, using up more fuel and oil without getting resupplied, a believer who works hard at doing the work of God without seeking to be refueled with his presence will stall or get seized-up. When they are not taking care of their own hearts even though they are using their hearts on a regular basis, their hearts will become useless, worn out and discarded like a rusty car in a junkyard.

Perhaps this analogy is beyond you because you are unfamiliar with the engine. (This should not be, however; since humans are to be your main priority, it is not too much to ask that you are familiar with all their earthly ways and inventions.) I suspect, though, that you are more familiar with their weaponry since you are no doubt fascinated with extravagant deaths as are all immature demons. So I want you to imagine a human war. One army is holding back another by barraging the attackers with a hail of gun fire. The more bullets they fire, the fewer bullets they have. If they have an intact supply line bringing in more ammo, they will be able to withstand. But if they have no more supplies coming in, eventually they will be overtaken by the advancing enemy because they have nothing left with to fight.

This is why it is so imperative that we attack their intimacy with God, which is their supply line. They will die and be useless without it. They will run themselves into the ground. As Jesus said, “. . . the one who feeds on me will live because of me” (John 6:57). You must learn to starve them from God’s presence if you wish to keep them from pleasing him. The Christian journey and mission was never meant to be lived without the divine food source; so when this happens, the Christian journey turns on those famished by it and it ends up being the death of them rather than a road leading to life. These are the circumstances I implore you to create if you wish to destroy many well meaning, hardworking Christians.

As Paul states, “We hear that some among you are idle. They are not busy, they are busybodies. Such people we command and urge in the Lord Jesus Christ to settle down and earn the bread they eat” (2 Thessalonians 3:11-12). Paul is telling people not to be idle, that it is good to work hard for God, but also to not be a “busybody”. We, of course, should seek to make their bodies very busy; so busy in fact they have no time to pay attention to their spirits, which should be their main priorities if they want to enter heaven. David escaped our grasps because he often “calmed and quieted” himself before the Lord, like a little child with his mother (Psalm 131:2).

To finish my thoughts on this attack, I would like to mention one last benefit to attacking their supply line. When people try their hardest to do good works (without God’s intimacy reenergizing them) because they have come to believe this is the main thing in Christianity – when they do this and fail, they almost always walk away from God feeling like a failure or that Christianity is a sham. They feel like a failure because they do fail. They fail because they tried to live and do *what* the Bible says without doing it the *way* it says. They try and fail because they try without the deep and growing relationship with Jesus that is supposed to enable them. If they are a bit prouder of a person, they will not feel like they failed but that Christianity failed them. They, too, will have tried and lost because they tried without God, and because of their defeat they will assume the whole thing is false, hokey, and as meaningless as all other world religions.

People like this will walk away from Christianity without ever trying the real thing. You could not hope for a more ideal situation. For once someone tastes the real thing – intimacy with the living God – there is no turning him back. “The LORD makes firm the steps of the one who delights in him; though he may stumble, he will not fall, for the LORD upholds him with his hand” (Psalm 37:23-24 New NIV).

Destruction through Despair

This same concept of creating despair through a poor human perspective of actual circumstances is far reaching in its destructive capabilities. Not only can you turn from God those who get burned-out by doing his work without his refreshing presence, you can also turn people from God by maligning the truth of why other parts of Christianity do not seem to “work”. Again, people who serve without seeking God privately in prayer and study think they are doing the “Christian thing” in the right way. So when they fall short because they are doing

it the wrong way (because they are not seeking God intimately), they feel as though they have failed or Christianity has failed them. This should be your blueprint for success.

Take prayer for example. You must get people to have a poor perspective on prayer so that when it does not “work” as they thought it would, they walk away from it, never gathering enough faith to try it again. You must hide from them the realities that everything God does he does out of love. So when they pray and their prayers go unanswered, it is always because God knows best and has the foresight to see that the unanswered prayer will be better in the long run. God “lavishes his unfailing love on those who love him and obey his commands” (Deuteronomy 7:9) because to lavish it on any other kind of person would be cruel. If he lavished his love on a rebellious sinner, what good would that do his child, the object of his affections? He would spoil them right into an eternity in hell if he blessed them with everything they wanted and let them be content without him.⁶ He knows only he can save people from the consequences of their sins, which is death (Romans 6:23); therefore, if he let them be content without him and in disobedience to him, they would never turn to him and be saved. In addition to this, God knows that if people do not have him as the Lord of their lives, they will simply turn every blessing he gives them into an idol. God loves them too much to bless them with idols, thus he waits until they are seeking his righteousness and his kingdom before he answers many of their prayers (Matthew 6:33).

My point in saying all this is that if you can get your targets to despair when prayer, for example, does not work as they thought it would, then you can get them to turn away from God and not seek him intimately. Those who truly find God are those who stick with the Christian process far after they run into confusion and doubt regarding God’s ways. God often waits to clarify confusing things to test people, for only those who withstand the test will receive the crown of life that he has promised to those who love him (James 1:12).

In regards to prayer, I also want you to know that God lets people have needs so that they will come to him in prayer. He knows the only true need they have is to have him, but he uses other needs to draw them close to him in prayer so he can deepen their communion with him, which, again, is their real need. You can turn this practice of God against the doubting Christian by whispering to him, “If God was really God, then he would know your needs before you even asked and bless you with all that you wanted.” Despair will seize the believer prone to doubt and you will have given yourself a foothold to begin your work in hopes of destruction. God waits to bless people until they pray because he wants them to know he is the one bringing the blessing.⁷ Again, it would do his children no eternal good if he blessed them in such a way that it did not grow their relationship with him. God wants his children to pray so they come to the knowledge that he is love, for then they will have their truest heart’s desire. Psalm 37:4 states, “Delight yourself in the Lord and he will give you the desires of your heart.” David can say this with confidence because he knows that that the desire of every heart is to delight in the Lord; therefore, when someone delights in God, the deepest longing of his heart is quenched.

To succeed, therefore, you must never let believers learn (or help them forget if they have already learned this) that in all of God’s actions in people’s individual lives, his ultimate

aim is to bring them closer to him. He is not concerned with giving them a big house, a small house, a nice car, a junky car, great friends, bad friends, a good job, or a horrible job. In each of these circumstances God is only after deepening his child's friendship and love with himself. Whether he gives them the exact thing they are praying for, or gives them the exact opposite, he always does what he does because he knows the outcome, if the person sticks with it, will result in more intimacy with him. If you allow a believer to know this and live as though this truth was always in operation, which it is (Romans 8:28), then you will surely fail in your destructive endeavors. But if you can get your target to see only from a human perspective and to despair when life does not turn out the way he hoped, then you will be able to rob from him the great intimacy with God that was to be his salvation.

If you can get people to feel that prayer, or any other Christian practice for that matter, does not "work" because it did not unfold as they thought it should, you will be able to make them feel as though they failed or that Christianity failed them, and thus cause them to turn from God. I repeat myself to drive this idea deep within your mind. Always get people to expect something different than what God will do so they will always turn from God for one of these two reasons just mentioned. Focus their gaze on what God has *not* done so you will steal from them the joy sprouting from what he has done.

I think Peter was aware of this type of assault, for in 1 Peter 5:7 he states, "Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you." And then in the very next paragraph and verse (vs.8) he warns, "Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour." Peter instructs in verse 7 that believers should cast all anxieties on God because he cares for them, and then in verse 8 he immediately gives a warning about us and how we seek to destroy them. Peter knew that we will come and try to steal the truth expressed in verse 7, so that is why he gives the warning in verse 8.

Peter knew, as you should know, that doubting God's goodness is poison to the intimacy with God that every human needs.

Doubting God's Goodness

Doubting God's goodness always leads away from intimacy and towards the grave. Why would people want to be close to someone they do not trust, who they doubt has good intentions for them?

The best example of attacking a believer's faith that God is good is shown through our commander, our most brilliant weapon and powerful assassin, attacking the faultless one, Jesus Christ (Matthew 4:1-11). It was our best against their best. We lost of course, but we must not count it as loss alone, never to remember our defeat again. We must learn how Jesus beat us, and then make sure the quality and knowledge he had does not become possessed by our targets; for God desires to transform every believer into the likeness of Jesus (Romans 8:29). If this were to happen, our efforts against mankind would be worthless, yielding the same results as when our commander attacked their commander.

Even though Satan was unsuccessful, he did everything correctly. What I want you to notice first about his strategy is *when* he attacked:

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.
² After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³ The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."
(Matthew 4:1-3)

Notice it was when Jesus became hungry that Satan attacked him. This is always the best time to attack, when a person is at his weakest, in need of some genuine necessity. It was not when Jesus was full and his stomach was content that Satan tempted him to change the stones into bread; it was when he was hungry. You would do well to attack when Satan did, when there is a real need in the target's life.

This is good counsel because people are always more vulnerable to doubt the goodness of God when they are lacking something. And let me make something clear. Satan was not really tempting Jesus to eat food by turning the stones to bread (vs.3), to test God by throwing himself off a high place to see if God would save him (vs.6), or to take hold of the Kingdom prematurely by worshipping Satan (vs.9). In reality, with each temptation Satan was attempting to get Jesus to doubt God's goodness. Behind his cunning and admirable words were, "God's not going to feed you. You need to feed yourself," and "God doesn't really love you. You need to make him prove his love for you by jumping off this high point so he will have to rescue you" and "You can't trust God. You need to take matters in your own hands to secure your position as king over all the kingdoms." Behind each attack was the temptation to take matters into his own hands because God's goodness could not be trusted.

Jesus, however, trusted his Father enough to not take matters into his own hands. Sin always originates with this seed of doubt Satan was trying to get to sprout in the mind of Jesus. People sin because they have a need and do not trust that God will fulfill it. Sin is simply taking control and moving outside the will of God to fulfill one's own needs in some way God has not planned. If a person doubts God's goodness, they will fall to our tempting. But if they are like Jesus, totally confident in the love and faithfulness of God even though they have real needs that have gone unmet, they are a fortress we truly have no weapon great enough with which to breach them. And then, like Jesus, their faith will be rewarded and all of their previously unmet needs will be satisfied. Notice, once Jesus commanded Satan away and he left, Jesus was rewarded with the very thing he was being tempted to take for himself. Satan tempted him with food, but Jesus waited for God and God gave him food. Satan tempted him to show his worth by getting angels to help him, but Jesus waited on God and then "angels came and attended him" (vs.11). Satan tempted Jesus to take the kingdom prematurely, but Jesus had faith in God and in his plan and in due time (1 Peter 5:6) Jesus was given his rightful place at God's right hand (Colossians 3:1). So not only will your failure to get believers to doubt God's goodness result in their intimacy growing instead of dying, they will also be rewarded with having the needs of their souls satisfied with good things so that their whole being is renewed rather than destroyed (Psalm 103:5).

Again, Satan did everything correctly. But Jesus was able to defeat him because he totally trusted the goodness of God. This is what led him to fast to begin with. In other words, Jesus had committed himself to find no comfort or nourishment in anything but God. He was not concerned about his hunger; he was too given over to the desire to be filled with nothing but God. This is the very thing we must never let our targets pursue. For when people have fully given themselves over to the desire of wanting nothing but God to fill them, their hearts are perfectly fortified. What can we tempt with if all they want is God? If they have so devoted themselves to let nothing comfort and fill them but God himself, as Jesus was demonstrating on his fast, then our attacks will fail as they failed with Jesus.

Until a person commits to find no comfort or fulfillment but in God alone, we still have some hope. But if they turn like Paul from pursuing other good things to instead pursuing the best thing, we are finished. Paul utters the most frightening words you can ever hear a man proclaim when he emphatically states, "I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ and be found in him . . ." (Philippians 3:8-9).

To be as useful and as far from our grasp as Paul became, a person must give up the idea that they can find what they need in other places other than in God. What does this mean for us? It means this is the area we must attack – the belief that God really is enough, that a person need not take matters into his own hands. To put it simply, we must introduce doubt. Whisper, "Are you sure you want to wait on God to fill that aching in you? What if he never shows up? What if what he offers is not enough?" We must, if we have any hope of destroying them, cause them to doubt the love God has for them. Jesus was not swayed by Satan because he knew deep within himself how much his Father loved him. He knew that once he went through all the Father had planned for him, then his desires would be met. Never let your targets become like Jesus in anyway, especially in this way of supreme confidence in the utter goodness of God.

Jesus had no doubt in him, thus he had no motivation to take matters into his own hands and sin. If you allow this kind of faith and trust in the Father's benevolence to develop in your target, you have failed completely and will never again be able to corrupt him to the level that you had hoped. Knowing the true love of the Father is the most devastating defense against our schemes. If ever you wanted to make a difference for the kingdom of darkness, then let doubt be a part of every attack you attempt. If a believer has no doubt in his Father's love, then there is no chink in his armor, and nothing you do will be able to create one. The author of Hebrews expresses the words with which I desire to leave this topic:

¹⁵For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are —yet was without sin. ¹⁶Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need. (4:15-16)

People will only approach the throne with confidence if they have confidence in the goodness and love of God. If they approach the throne like this, they will be victorious against every temptation, just as Jesus was. But as the medals proving my honor attest, you will succeed in your attacks and in destroying many a hopeful soul if you can get them to doubt the goodness of God. No one approaches God with confidence when they doubt he is a good God. I have destroyed many who fought bravely against my strength, but lost because they doubted God's love. Imitate me in this matter and you will not be sorry that you did.

Disqualification is Key

One of the greatest benefits that spawn out of doubting the infinite love of God is that people always feel disqualified from having favor with God and being allowed into his presence. People who doubt God's goodness are easy victims when it comes to getting them to rely on their own goodness rather than on God's grace and love. Since they doubt the greatness of his forgiving power and grace, they feel they must do it all on their own. Since they are trying to be qualified on their own, you can then destroy their intimacy with God and their faith to come into his presence with confidence by making them feel their poor choices have permanently disqualified them; and if they doubt that God is full of compassion and unfailing love, they will doubt the grace he extends to them and they will simply stay away because of the deep shame they feel in their failures.

People who rely on their own merit will always feel disqualified when they seek God because they *are* disqualified. No one but Jesus can come into the holy presence of God based upon his own merit. Psalm 15:1-2 states, "LORD, who may dwell in your sanctuary? Who may live on your holy hill? He whose walk is blameless and who does what is righteous . . ." Surely you have observed humans enough to know that none of them are blameless and none do what is righteous all the time. Psalm 14:2-3 proves my point rather well:

"The LORD looks down from heaven
on the sons of men
to see if there are any who understand,
any who seek God.
³ All have turned aside,
they have together become corrupt;
there is no one who does good,
not even one.

Since God is holy and requires that everything that comes into his presence must be holy as well, people who live from their own merits will feel how unworthy they are to pray to God and be intimate with him. Thus you must get them to always focus on their own sin and their own shortcomings rather than on the loving nature of God. For in the nature of God there is hope to be found for humans. In verse 5 of the above chapter it states, ". . . God is present in the company of the righteous." How can this be? One verse ago it just said that all were evil. How then can God be in the "company of the righteous"? The answer is rather disturbing. Even

though humans are unrighteous on their own, it does not mean they are unrighteous when they have God. God is in the presence of the righteous because his presence makes them righteous. Apart from God people are doomed, but when they have God's grace and loving, forgiving nature on their side because they humbled themselves and repented, God qualifies them himself (Matthew 19:26). David knew this, which is why when he sinned and disqualified himself he prayed (Psalm 51:1-2,7):

Have mercy on me, O God,
according to your unfailing love;
according to your great compassion
blot out my transgressions.
²Wash away all my iniquity
and cleanse me from my sin. . . .

⁷Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean;
wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.

David knew it was futile to rely on his own holiness. He knew that if he was to remain in favor with God, he was going to have to rely on the loving kindness and graceful nature of God. He prayed that God would forgive him not because he was worthy, but because of God's "unfailing love", because of God's "great compassion". He believed that if God would cleanse him, he would be cleansed indeed. Again in Psalm 25:7 David demonstrates his same reliance on the merit of God rather than on his own, "Remember not the sins of my youth and my rebellious ways; *according to your love remember me, for you are good, O LORD.*" He pleaded with God that he would be remembered by God in view of who God was rather than in view of who he was. David knew, as you must never allow your targets to know, that God's love does not translate into him having a blind eye to his children's sin; it always translates into a real cleansing when the child repents and appeals to the father's grace and love.

If you can get your targets to ignore what God has done for them through Jesus, then your targets will always be aware of their own disqualification before the living God. They will never attempt to come into his presence when you are constantly reminding them of the sins they committed that bar their access to him. If, however, you become lax and you allow your targets to begin to grow and learn a bit about grace, you are allowing them to get a foothold against you. Before you know it, God will reveal to them truths like Romans 5:1-2 (NLT):

"Therefore, since we have been made right in God's sight by faith, we have peace with God because of what Jesus Christ our Lord has done for us. ² Because of our faith, Christ has brought us into this place of undeserved privilege where we now stand, and we confidently and joyfully look forward to sharing God's glory.

Imagine all of the souls we would lose if demons like you stopped hiding the fact from humans that through the work of Christ, God can bring them into "this place of undeserved

privilege". We must never let the truth come to their minds that they can have what they do not deserve. Tic-for-tac, an eye for an eye – this is the code with which we can gain victory.

To rob them of the joy and life that flows from intimate encounters with their Lord, we must always be telling them that the point to Christianity is to live a sin free life. You may think this a good thing, and it is. But you should know that it is not the main theme with which God intended his followers to concern themselves. God made humans for the explicit purpose to worship, love, and fear him in an intimate union of closeness and holy wonder meant to bring him glory. You can take this purpose from them if you can get them to believe their focus should be to not sin. The beauty of this is that when they accept this lie and substitute this lesser objective for the main thing, which is just focusing all of their attention on Jesus, they will fail anyways. Rest assured, humans never gain any real victory over sin by focusing on stopping their sin; they only gain victory when you fail and let them begin to lose all care for everything but their relationship with Jesus Christ. Only when they learn to become truly intimate with God will they ever gain any victory over sin.

In fact, when you can get a believer to live as though his main purpose in life is simply not to sin, you will be creating the circumstances for him to sin even more. This wonderful revelation is true because, as I said, the only thing that will bring any real life change is the presence of God. But when a person believes that not sinning is their main purpose and they keep failing at this, they will feel overwhelming shame and disqualification in relation to God and stay away from him in an increasing manner as their sin increases. So they will sin because they are out of union with him, and then they will stay out of union with him because of the shame of their sin. To say it differently, feelings of disqualification are key because they will lead to more sin since they will keep people from God's presence, the only thing that can truly help them. Remember, liberty from sin is only found where the Spirit of the Lord is (2 Corinthians 3:17); so people who are too consumed with their own shame to come to God will never experience this freedom.

This truth can be seen through the frightening life of Jesus. He was in perfect communion with God because of his total lack of sin; but in a greater sense, he was without sin because of his perfect communion with God. A relationship with God is not the result of humans overcoming their sins, it is the cause of them overcoming their sins. If a target's connection with God is weak, then there will be much sin in his life. If the connection is strong, then there will be very little sin in his life. Sin is always a direct reflection of how strong or weak one's personal relationship currently is with Jesus. Never forget this when you are writing your battle plans. Your focus must always be against their union with Jesus, and their focus must always be on the failures of their past sins and on conquering sin in their own strength rather than overcoming sins by simply seeking God intimately. Get historical with people to remind them of their past sins so they will never have a present relationship with God, which is the only remedy that has the power to cure them of all their previous blunders.

Psalms 34:5 states, "Those who look to the Lord are radiant; their faces are never covered with shame." If, therefore, we can keep them from looking to God, their faces will

always be covered with shame, and this shame, if used properly, will keep them from ever looking to him. The only way a person will escape this cycle you have created will be if they stop living from their feelings for a time and start living from their positional truth in Christ. If you can get them to live by their feelings, they will not look to Christ because their shame will keep their eyes to the ground. But beware, for if they somehow overcome the urge inside of them to do only what they feel, then they will have the opportunity, through grace, to look to him and become radiant as he is radiant. You see, people who look to Christ never start this process because their shame leaves them for a time. No, these damn saints overcome us because despite their shame and disqualification, they turn to God anyway and put their faith not in their merit but in his redeeming nature. These people live from positional truth and then start to feel it as well. They are the ones who claim Scripture when they feel your attacks of shame and remind themselves that God “has qualified [me] to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light” (Colossians 1:12).

The ugliest part about all this is that when people do ignore their shame and look to Christ anyway, Christ takes away their shame and they *experience* the freedom from guilt they always wanted. God is rather ironic in this matter. Humans think they need to be without shame to come to him. But those who come to him in their shame are the ones God releases from it.

Satan’s Counsel has reasoned that he does this because he wants to make it very clear that his faithfulness is not based in the deeds or deservingness of humans but in who he is. God is all about his own glory, so when he accepts someone into his presence, he wants this miracle to be attributed to his own love and greatness and not to anything else, especially to those he created to worship him.

There’s Never Too Much Idolatry

Like the attacks of doubt that were the basis of the last section and many other strategies mentioned throughout this guide, attacks of idolatry can be used over and over again as well. I have mentioned idolatry numerous times throughout my teachings thus far, and I will do so again here. I may repeat myself minutely, but with slow learners repetition is sometimes best. In previous lessons, such as the section on human idolatry in Lesson Four, I have shown you the general principle of idolatry in a specific way; idolatry, as I will soon prove, can be used in any area of life, not just in human relationships. I would now, therefore, like to share with you these general principles of this most important topic of destruction; for it ranks among the highest in its effectiveness of destroying believers’ intimacy with God.

If you recall, in the beginning of earth’s birth, God created everything and then called it good. He made nature, exploration, and marriage; he gave people the desire to learn and discover great mysteries and wonders of the world; he created people to love music, friends, and even reasonable entertainment. He made all of this to bring glory to himself and bring joy to his faithful ones, and he created the human heart to need this joy that flows from his perfections to survive and thrive.

Now notice that in the beginning (before sin), God created all of these things in the context of a world where humans were intimately connected to him and putting him at the head of their life. This, thankfully, is no longer the case in creation, and this empty position of headship in people's lives calls out to be filled. So we can use this to rob people of the joy they were meant to have in the original context of God being first by encouraging them to fill this vacancy of headship with all the good things God created as gifts to his people, thus fulfilling Romans 1:25, "They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen."

For example, the original and good desire to explore can be seen in the modern form of "vacations" or "traveling". This is not a bad thing until you make it an idol. Tempt them to put this desire to see new places in God's rightful position of headship and you will not only make your target an idolater on the verge of destruction, but you will also successfully ruin the joy intended to flow from such a God-given desire of exploration and adventure. It will turn on people because they will expect the longing for joy within them to be filled, but because the longing is actually for God, everything will fail to fill as he fills, and thus everything eventually leads to disappointment instead of joy as he intended it when it is in the proper context of a God-centered life. Nothing can fill the great hole God's absence is leaving but God. This was merely one example, but this general principle can be applied to every "good" thing under the sun. If you can make it an idol, you will successfully be using the blessing as a curse and ruining in the process all the joy that was meant to flow from these sub-blessings to the main blessing, which of course was supposed to be and still is God himself.

As previously stated, the best way to destroy a believer is to never let them become one. An age-old, proven tactic to accomplish this objective is to play off this hole to which I refer, this hole caused by the absence of the divine presence. Man was created to dwell with God in Eden, to love and be close to him, to battle with him while close to him, to do everything while close to him. Their hearts were designed to be fueled by him. He made them in such a way that to truly live in a spiritually alive state, they will need him like their natural bodies need food, water, and breath. Now, due to the greatest blow by our chief, man sinned and thus every child is born with a sinful nature (Romans 5:12), and once they grow to an age where their wills are in control (which is far earlier than lazy parents like to believe – a fact I love), they are separate from God due to this sin. And even if they do become "saved", the connection is still so poor compared to what it was meant to be that there remains a huge, gaping hole right in the center of their hearts.

The thing they were meant to be fueled by, like a tree needs carbon dioxide, is something they do not have or have very little. Do you know what would happen if a tree had no carbon dioxide? It would cease to exist. And so it is with the original design of man – it simply does not exist. The closer a person gets to God, the closer he gets to his original design. The further he gets from God, the further he gets from his original design. So I hope you are beginning to see the importance of our assaults on a believer's intimacy with God.

But to get back to the original point, the best way to kill a believer is to stamp him out before he really becomes one. And one of the best ways to do this is to play off a human's legitimate lacking of fullness in God to tempt him to worship other idols. Our goal should always be to lead humans away from trying to be filled with God and rather to a place where they try anything else. It does not really matter what you get them to worship, as long as it is not God. As with most of our attacks, the prescribed method is to use those things most practical. If a woman has an inherited sinful need for other's approval, then by all means tempt her to fill this longing. If a man has an enormous drive to find acceptance in a woman, use it to make women the idol of his life.

Whatever is practical, use it. Indeed, this whole attack is based upon practicality. We do not need to do anything to create this hole; for evil's sake, people are born without God! This hole is so massive and all consuming it will drive a person on a search all their lives, whether they want to or not, whether we want them to or not. We cannot stop or create this search. They are born with it because the pain caused from the lack of God drives them on insatiably. The only thing we need to do is lead them down the wrong path. They are going to search until they find God, so we must keep them searching until it is too late.

We want them to try and fill themselves with whatever they can. Do to their inner needs being so great, whatever they try to use to fill themselves they will have to indulge in it with wild passions and searching. The man looking for safety and acceptance through sports will have to become fanatical about it all. The woman who turns to shopping will have to fill her closets to the ceiling to even momentarily ease the deep aches within her. The hole is beautiful because it requires they be lavish sinners, not dabblers. This creates the distancing from God we desire without much effort; for idolatry always leads to favorable downward cycles. The person will seek to ease the inner pain with an idol, this idolatry will make them feel more distanced from God, the distance will increase the inner ache, and the person will respond to the pain the only way they know how – with more sin in the form of worshipping idols, and so the cycle will continue until it destroys them.

If you are not smiling at the beauty and ease of this attack, I doubt you fully comprehend its implications. Well, if you really are that dull and hard to please, let me go on further with the benefits of this particular battle plan. When explaining this assault to a group of demons at a seminar, one fidgety little demon of the lowest rank asked me, "Won't the humans discover the negative effects their sins are having on them and try God instead?" His lack of knowledge about the human heart was so apparent, and thus the reason for his low rank was as equally flagrant.

It was an asinine question because, as every demon has been taught, sin has at least two effects on the heart of man. One effect is that the hole they are born with is deepened. Sin always destroys and tears the heart, it never heals or mends any brokenness. It only creates pain, it never takes it away for more than a brief time. And this explains its second effect, for in actuality, sin does not really take pain away, it only numbs the heart. Sin's numbing effect deadens the heart's nerves towards pain *and* God. It ruins people's ability to feel hurt *and* joy.

So the only way a person will feel anything when they are entrenched with sin is if they get a larger slap of the sin they now crave. Because of these two effects of sin, this demon should have known that the deeper people go with an idol or sin, the less likely they are to have a true repentance towards God. The deeper the sin, the more sin they will need and the more numb their hearts will become towards God and his convictions. As Paul has stated so eloquently:

¹⁸They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them *due to the hardening of their hearts*.

¹⁹Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, *with a continual lust for more*. (Ephesians 4:18-19)

The only danger you have with people like this is when they come to their breaking points. Only when they hit “rock bottom” (as recovering addicts like to put it) is there any season of hope for them to repent. My advice, therefore, is that once you have gotten a person into a natural rhythm of sin, pull back your tempting presence. This keeps them from breaking and repenting. Additionally, by this time they will be so entrenched in sin, so desperate for its numbing effects to the pain it has caused, they will go on the search for it with or without your temptations. This season of sinning without your help will solidify the embrace of their sinful natures, for they will know subconsciously it is no longer you leading them but their own evilness. This inner pull to sin that they will be obeying will make them fully aware of the wretches they have become, making their shame so great they will not dare think anyone has the power to make them into a new creation, which truly is their only hope. “Many are the woes of the wicked, but the Lords unfailing love surrounds the man who trusts in him” (Psalm 32:10). This sin in the form of idolatry always leads to many woes because people who are trusting idols will never experience the unfailing love that surrounds the faithful. This is true because whatever humans worship is where their hearts will be.

Jesus said in Matthew 6:21, “For where your treasure is, there your heart will also be.” You can never have too much idolatry in your target’s life because this always leads to a distancing from God. When people make their treasure material possessions, human affections, or worldly praise, their hearts will be located with these things, not with God. So when their treasures are with those things that moth and rust can destroy, their hearts will be destroyed with those things. When they attach their hearts to other people through worshipping them relationally, their hearts will be imperfect and fade away just as these human idols are imperfect and will fade away. When their treasure is worldly prestige, the health of their hearts will be as precarious as is the security stemming from fleeting human acceptance and fame. Only with God, the eternally unchangeable one (Psalm 102:27), full of perfect grace and love – only there are their hearts safe from destruction. If God is not their treasure, then their destruction will be as certain as the destruction that is to come on all worldly pleasures and treasures.⁸ As Jeremiah 2:5 states, “They followed worthless idols and became worthless themselves.”

Additionally, when God is not there treasure, God does not fully occupy their hearts. This is great news for us when you consider Jesus' instructions:

“When an evil spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, ‘I will return to the house I left.’ When it arrives, it finds the house *unoccupied*, swept clean and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first.”
(Matthew 12:43-45)

You must realize that this glorious circumstance will only come to fruition if the house (heart) is still “unoccupied” when you return to it. If, however, you return to the heart and the heart is occupied with Jesus, then do you really think you will be allowed residence there? The greater amount of rooms in their hearts that Christ occupies will determine the amount of space left for you and your idols. If Christ’s love fills the heart completely, you will be completely blockaded. The counter truth to this is that the more rooms of their hearts that you can fill with idols – camouflaged of course as innocent, worldly pleasures – the less space there will be for Jesus. And the lesser there is of Jesus, the greater their chances of destruction.

Remember, the heart is a house that must be filled. It is impossible for the humans to have any spare space. They were made to fill themselves with God, but even though their sin nature has corrupted their good pursuit of him, their pursuit to be filled has not wavered in the slightest. Indeed, they all, like David, were created to say, “My soul thirsts for God, for the living God” (Psalm 42:2). But because of sin, a heart without Christ only says in yearning, “My soul thirsts.” They do not know what they thirst for anymore; therefore you must give them drinks (idols) that will keep them numbed long enough to die before they truly allow Jesus into themselves.

If you can fill their hearts with idols, making them trust in other things, I can assure you that you will keep them from ever tasting this satisfaction in God. Psalm 24:3-6 states:

³ Who may ascend the mountain of the LORD?
Who may stand in his holy place?
⁴ The one who has clean hands and a pure heart,
who does not trust in an idol
or swear by a false god.
⁵ They will receive blessing from the LORD
and vindication from God their Savior.
⁶ Such is the generation of those who seek him,
who seek your face, God of Jacob.

Only those who have committed to purity in heart will see God (Matthew 5:8); only those who trust in God and not in idols will have the necessary faith to come into God’s saving

presence; only those who seek God will be safe from idols. You, then, can keep your targets from all the blessings God has for his people when you succeed in making God's blessings idols for their hearts. God never would bless his child with an idol. No vindication will be had if you can keep them from seeking him, if you can keep them from seeking his face. This is your goal, and Deuteronomy 8:19-20, directed towards God people, describes your prize:

¹⁹ If you ever forget the LORD your God and follow other gods and worship and bow down to them, I testify against you today that you will surely be destroyed.

²⁰ Like the nations the LORD destroyed before you, so you will be destroyed for not obeying the LORD your God.

Idolatry of Self

It would be preposterous for me to give you all this general information about idolatry and not give you specific instructions on how to use it. I have already done this in the section on creating idolatry of other humans, but believe it or not, there is still one attack of idolatry even more simplistic and easy to accomplish. For although people will worship other people far easier than they will less glorious things, the thing they will worship easiest is themselves.

Idolatry of self can be accomplished through many means with the humans. You can get them to idolize themselves by getting them to trust themselves over God; for "He who trusts in himself is a fool . . ." (Proverbs 28:26). You can cause them to love their own existence on earth, making themselves opposite of those God commends in the hall of fame of faith in Hebrews 11, "Instead, they were longing for a better country – a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them" (vs.16). It does not matter how you do it, it just matter that it gets done, for people who worship themselves over God will surely be destroyed because they will lack the recklessness of personal safety that will be required of them to gain victory. Revelations 12:10-11 explains what I mean:

Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God,
and the authority of his Christ.

For the accuser of our brothers,
who accuses them before our God day and night,
has been hurled down.

¹¹ They overcame him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony;
*they did not love their lives so much
as to shrink from death.*

It is important you not deny the reality that the seasons we all participate in is not ultimately going to be favorable for us. Victory really belongs to the believers, for the "salvation and the power and the kingdom of [their] God, and the authority of his Christ" has come to earth to vanquish our leader, "the accuser", and us. But notice how people are to overcome our

attacks, “They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb . . . they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death.” We can conclude, therefore, that if we can get people to worship themselves so they do love their lives so much that they do shrink from death, they will not overcome us “by the word of their testimony.”

Does Jesus not say that “The man who loves his life will lose it, while the man who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me” (John 12:25-26)? Where did Jesus go but to the cross and then to the resurrection? If you can keep people from following Jesus so they love their lives too much to die, then they will also not be raised as he was raised. They must first have the courage to die if they are to be raised. Paul knew this, which is why he said so recklessly, “I want to know Christ—yes, to know the power of his resurrection and participation in his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, and so, somehow, attaining to the resurrection from the dead” (Philippians 3:10-11).

If people love their lives too much so they shrink from death, then they will never experience the new birth. Again, Jesus said it this way, “Whoever does not take up their cross and follow me is not worthy of me. Whoever finds their life will lose it, and whoever loses their life for my sake will find it” (Matthew 10:38-39).

All that is fine and well, but if you have no strategies to actually make your targets worshippers of themselves, I fear you will flounder in creating this idol of self. It really should not be too hard, though; for people will easily be tricked into being “lovers of themselves” (2 Timothy 3:2) because they are naturally the center of their own universes. They are with themselves every millisecond of their whole lives. As soon as they are conceived, they are with themselves. As they grow older, it is not the words of their mothers they hear and understand first, but the inaudible words of their own feelings and subconscious yearnings and thoughts. Their orbital path swirls around their own needs and desires. If they do not swallow their own food, they will die. If they do not breathe on their own, they will die. If they do not do for themselves in the practical sense, they will die. So a simple whisper in a vulnerable season in life will suffice; all you need to say is, “You have to look out for yourself. If you don’t, who will?” And because this *feels* true, they will believe and live by it.

It is not true, however, as I hope you know. Acts 17:25 states, “. . . he himself gives all men life and breath and everything else.” Psalm 145 declares that the Lord is “loving towards all he has made. . . .The eyes of all look to you, and you give them their food at the proper time. You open your hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing” (vs.13-16). I mention this so that you will know how to deal with those who do not take the lie that all is up to them, that they must worship and serve themselves because God is not worthy and will not take care of them as he promises in Matthew 6:33, “But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all of these things will be given to you as well.” Indeed, some will be all too eager to believe that God will take care of everything on their behalf.

The key to their destruction, however, is to make them forget that God does this for his own glory and not for their comfort and importance. You must skew the logic of the gracious God they serve. God gives what he gives because in his sovereignty it is what will bring him the most glory. Isaiah 43 states that people were made for God's glory (vs.7) and that he blots out their transgressions for his own names sake (vs.25). You must make your targets believe that he gives what he gives because he is like their jolly grandparents, or like their ridiculous make-believe god called Santa Clause. People love this character because deep down they are hoping God is like him, just popping in, not staying too long or requiring anything in return, but giving them gifts.

So you can make them idolaters of themselves by corrupting their theology of why God gives gifts. When God does bless them and their theology is wrong, people will feel they deserve what he has given because they have not been naughty but rather nice. When he withholds gifts, they will react in anger because they will feel that God is there for them rather than the truth, which is that they are there for God. When unexpected, disrupting things happen, people will turn from God and think him false because they thought that if he was real he would make them the most important things in the universe.

The danger in allowing a person a proper view of all this is that when undesirable things happen, they will still praise their Father in heaven because they know their existence is to bring him glory, not themselves earthly pleasures. These people are the happiest of all people because they know and practice the reason of their existence, and God will richly reward them with his presence if they choose to live like this.

To conclude, there is great danger for our cause if you do not make people love themselves more than God. People who are reckless with their own lives for the sake of Christ are the most dangerous of all saints. The author of Hebrews knew this, which is why he encouraged, "In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood" (Hebrews 12:4). He knew that his readers, if they were to overcome us, could not love their lives so much that they would shrink from death (Revelations 12:11). And this reckless resisting will not go without reward for them and thus punishment for you. Hebrews 10:35-39 explains:

³⁵ So do not throw away your confidence; *it will be richly rewarded.* ³⁶ You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised. ³⁷ For in just a very little while,

"He who is coming will come and will not delay.

³⁸ But my righteous one will live by faith.

And if he shrinks back,

I will not be pleased with him."

³⁹ *But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who believe and are saved.*

Notice that if you get your targets to “shrink back” they will be destroyed. But if you allow them to press on, they will be saved and “richly rewarded”. Do not think this strategy of our enemy to motivate with rewards is a fluke only found here. God is no prude. He is lavish with those he loves and who love him back, for he states, “Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution *Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life*” (Revelations 2:10).

To get them to put aside their idolatry of self, God always motivates his people with a greater promise of reward, such as with “the crown of life”; if you can hide this fact from people, motivation will be stolen along with many souls unwilling to surrender their god of self-preservation. Yes, the only way a person will have the motivation to surrender their well being is if they have the confident hope that after the initial sacrifice, they will be better off. This idea deserves a section of its own due to the massive benefits it holds for the demon who fully understands it, and thus a section of its own I will give it.

Stealing Rewards is Stealing Their Souls

Motivation is the key to actions. And without action, people are destroyed. God always motivates people by offering them a reward. Perhaps you are confused by this logic. In the previous section we can see that to gain the victory, people will have to be fanatically sacrificial, even to the point of death, sometimes physically, but always with their false-selves and comforts. But now I am telling you that God wants people to pursue rewards for themselves, mainly in the form of happiness in him. I understand your confusion, for on the surface this does seem like a contradiction. But with a deeper look at the Scriptures God uses to call people to sacrifice, one can see that he does not call them to simply sacrifice for sacrificial reasons, but to sacrifice a lesser thing to gain a greater thing, which of course is himself. In Paul’s great appeal to the Romans not to be slaves to sin but to God, notice the details of rewards he mentions in his arguments:

²⁰ When you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness.

²¹ *What benefit did you reap* at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death! ²² But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, *the benefit you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life.* ²³ *For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.* (Romans 6:20-23)

Paul is motivating people not to be slaves to sin by explaining to them that there is no personal benefit to sin because it only reaps death. But if they become slaves to God, they will reap the benefits of holiness and eternal intimacy with God forever in Christ Jesus. He caps-off his argument by stating the wages of sin, or what sin pays out, is death, while if a person loves God, God will reward him with a free and underserved gift – eternal life in Jesus. Paul knows the key to motivation is rewards because God has made it this way. Did Jesus himself not set the example for Paul when he stated, “If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself

and take up his cross and follow me. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me and for the gospel will save it. What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul?" (Mark 8:34-36). Jesus is telling them to sacrifice a lesser thing (their earthly lives and possessions) to gain a greater thing (their new life in Jesus and a heavenly residence for eternity). Jesus is not telling them to simply sacrifice. He is telling them to sacrifice in order to gain God. If we can distort his words to simply mean "sacrifice to make yourself worthy," then the victory will be ours.

Now, before I show you the practical assaults to this attack meant to steal God's gifts of joy, I must first explain why God motivates people with rewards in the first place. If your foundation is wrong, then this whole attack will topple.

So why would God motivate his people with rewards? Would it not give him more glory if his people did what he said simply because he said it? It would indeed, if it were not for the fact that the reward he offers is more of himself. If people do good works, including prayer and personal devotion, with the hope of gaining more of God, this is what glorifies God the most. When he is seen and is valued as the most prized possession in a person's heart, then he is glorified to the maximum in that heart. God loves most of all to be cherished above all other things, which is why he hates idolatry and sin so much. Remember, God is most concerned with his own glory; and since he is most glorified in people when they are most satisfied in him⁹, would it not make sense that above all things he would want people to be happy and joyful in him?

Like sex between husband and his wife, pleasure is not the point; the point is that they are finding pleasure in each other. The one spouse is not angry that the other is finding pleasure in her or him; rather, this is their greatest joy in the marriage. The greatest hurt, therefore, is when one finds pleasure somewhere else. Spouses do not simply want their mates to find pleasure by any means necessary. Pleasure is not really the point. The point is that pleasure be found in her or him by the other spouse. And so it is with God.

God is not concerned that his creatures find pleasure; he is concerned above all things that they find pleasure in him because this is the way he is most glorified. God's glory is always the point, not man's pleasure. It just so happens, however, that God has made everything in such a way that he is most glorified when people are finding him as their total satisfaction. If God were glorified through gloom and drudgery, then he would command his people to be the most depressed and pitiful wretches of all, who do what they are told with no hope of joy or reward in God. But God is not glorified in this way. God is glorified through people finding joy in him. He is most pleased, therefore, with those who are most pleased with him. Did he not love David so much because David said (and meant it) things like, "Surely you have granted [me] eternal blessings and made [me] glad with the joy of your presence" (Psalm 21:6) and "Because your love is better than life, my lips will glorify you" (Psalm 63:3). David was always giving up a lesser thing to gain a greater thing in God, and God loved him for this. Notice God's anger with those who do the opposite. Jeremiah 2:13 states:

“My people have committed two sins:
They have forsaken me,
the spring of living water,
and have dug their own cisterns,
broken cisterns that cannot hold water.

God is furious with those who give him up, the greatest thing, for sin, which is an eternally lesser thing. His glory is never so insulated when he offers people himself, a “spring of living water”, and the people reject this highest honor for sin and idolatry, “broken cisterns that cannot hold water.” These infinitely lesser things cannot hold water because the pleasure found in them is fleeting due to the harsh punishment God will slay those with who indulge in them. Be encouraged, if you can get them to reject joy and blessings in God for sin, God declares this just a few verses down from the above passage (Jeremiah 2:19):

Your wickedness will punish you;
your backsliding will rebuke you.
Consider then and realize
how evil and bitter it is for you
when you forsake the LORD your God
and have no awe of me,”
declares the Lord, the LORD Almighty.

It is not just about the obedience, though this is better for humans than being disobedient. Any fool can manipulate his body to not sin outwardly for a time. But God wants people to be in awe of him. Not only does he want this, he commands it. Therefore, in reality, if you can get people to think they are being “obedient” when all they are doing is not sinning outwardly while finding no awe and delight in God, their obedience will be a fallacy before God (Matthew 15:8-9). God commands that people find delight in him; therefore, when people do not find delight in him, it is impossible for them to be found obedient in his eyes. Psalm 37:4 commands, “Delight yourself in the LORD” So when people do not delight themselves in God, they are being disobedient,¹⁰ and since God equates love with obedience (1 John 5:3) and love for him with salvation (James 1:12), people who find no delight in God will be destroyed. Your goal, then, should be to get people to believe that they should *resist* their negative feelings towards God rather than seeking to *change* those feelings into positive, joyful ones rooted in the truth of his goodness and by hoping for a reward in him. In this way they will think they are being obedient when in reality they are being disobedient since they are not doing what God commands, which is to delight in him above everything else. Rejoice when you successfully implant this lie, for God promises punishment on those who do not find joy in him:

⁴⁷Because you did not serve the LORD your God joyfully and gladly in the time of prosperity, ⁴⁸therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the LORD sends against you. He will put an iron yoke on your neck until he has destroyed you. (Deuteronomy 28:47-48)

Hopefully now you can see why I first had to lay a firm foundation for this attack. I doubt any of you thought it was so imperative that you get your targets to have no joy in God. Surely you can see now, however, that it is imperative, that if you want to kill a human, you must kill his joy in God first and foremost. One way you can do this is to get them to over emphasize the truth that love is a choice. Love really is a choice, but it is equally as much a gift. People are wicked and cannot love God without him first giving them the ability to do this. He blesses them with the ability to love him; apart from him they are unable (John 15:5). Philippians 2:13 (NLT) states, "For God is working in you, giving you the desire and the power to do what pleases him." You can take the joy that is supposed to be found in God by making people believe they are to fully, without God's help, make the choice to love him. People like this feel they must refuse rewards and blessings that God offers because these gifts of God will somehow contaminate the purity of their choices.

Another practical way this can be done is to use human logic over what is written in the Word of God. Logically it makes sense to humans that the highest degree of love is a love completely unmotivated by self-interest. Most people equate the degrees of love with the amount of sacrifice present that will go without reward to the person sacrificing.

You can see how this logic is so deceiving, can you not? Believers are hounded with the truth that the Christian life is a life of sacrifice, which equates to a life of love. This is not wrong as it stands and will do your target no damage if you leave this truth alone. To corrupt this truth, you must take it a step further in their minds so that they will not only believe sacrifice is crucial, which the Bible explains it is, but that sacrifice with no reward is crucial as well, which the Bible does not explain. If you can implement logic over biblical knowledge in your targets' lives, they will find the same deadly fate as those perishing Jews Paul spoke of, "For I can testify about them that they are zealous for God, but their zeal is not based on knowledge" (Romans 10:2). A life of sacrifice for a human is supposed to be the most blessed and rewarding life of all, which is why Paul implores that believers remember "the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive'" (Acts 20:35).

Your aim should be to get people to forget these blasted words. God is a hedonist at heart,¹¹ and he desires to make all his children like him, pursuing holy pleasures based in putting the glory of God above all else. He wants them all feasting on the joy and blessedness that flows from union with his loving heart and from serving others in hopes of glorifying him. Nothing can help our cause when a life of rewards is pursued in God, thus we must never allow people to believe a life so free to pursue personal well being in God is available and biblical.

Again, we must, if we are to have any hope of destroying those God loves so dearly, make them believe God wants them to come to him simply to come to him out of the unmotivated will, not to find joy or blessings in him. Make it seem noble and honorable rather than unbiblical for people to say such things as, "I want to come to God just for God." This is what you want them to say when in reality they mean they want to come to God out of their own power and motivation, needing nothing from God to spur them on and only coming to offer, as if God needed anything from them (Acts 17:25).

Indeed, if they mean they want to come to God to be satisfied in him alone, you have done something drastically wrong. But great victory is yours if they mean they hope to be a person who pays no attention to God's free blessings and would pursue God regardless if it was the best thing for them in the end. These types of people are really seeking to validate themselves as worthy saints rather than to be validated by God's grace in Jesus, which is the only true way of becoming qualified to enter his eternal presence. Believers who try to pursue God strictly out of personal willpower are deserving of the glory if they were to attain the perfections they seek. But, no one can become perfect and pursue God perfectly out of nothing but their own will with no hope of reward in God, which is why no one deserves glory but God. People like this make their own will the center of everything. People who seek God for the reward found in relationship with him, however, make God the center of all things, giving him all the glory because they make him the greatest treasure. Even Jesus practiced this divinely hedonistic lifestyle.

He did not die on the cross simply because he wanted to be the most stoic and sacrificial person ever; rather "*for the joy set before him* [he] endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God" (Hebrews 12:2). Jesus died on the cross for the reward he would gain in God. Jesus' hope for treasure and reward was tied to all his sacrificial deeds. His Father's pleasure with him was the reward that kept him motivated to endure the greatest sacrifice ever made. His own well being and pleasure was intimately connected to his obedience and love for God.

You need to know that Jesus tells all his people to do as he did. After explaining that people should store up for themselves treasures in heaven instead of earthly treasure, Jesus states, "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also" (Matthew 6:21). Is it any wonder then why God commands people to pursue joy and treasure in God? God has made human reality in such a way that the best thing for them is also the thing most glorifying to God, which is to find pleasure and blessing in God. All throughout the Bible God is showing this truth that you must hide if you hope to keep people from experiencing their best possible existence and most glorifying life. Deuteronomy 10:12-13 states:

¹² And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹³ and to observe the LORD's commands and decrees that I am giving you today *for your own good?*

You must twist the truth of why God is asking people to do hard things. You should make it seem God wants people to obey and love him so that they might prove themselves worthy and willful enough to come into his presence. In actuality, God asks people to do hard things because if they do, he will reward them with far more than they sacrificed. This shows his greatness, love, and compassion, proving the validity of his demands for all the glory. When Peter was becoming a bit self-righteous, he blurted out, "We have left everything to follow you!" (Mark 10:28). Jesus corrected him by stating, "I tell you the truth, no one who has left home or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or fields for me and the gospel will

fail to receive a hundred times as much in this present age . . . and in the age to come, eternal life” (Mark 10:29-30). In other words, Jesus was stating, “Don’t be foolish Peter. You deserve no glory for your sacrifices because God will give you back far more than you could ever give. It is impossible to ever out give my Father. He would never forfeit his glory in this way.”

It is crucial you ruin their drive for a reward in God because at the heart of pleasing God is the necessity of finding pleasure for one’s self in God. For as Hebrews 11:6 states, “And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and *that he rewards those who earnestly seek him.*” You should find great comfort in this and it should encourage you in making your targets believe it is wrong to seek a reward in God. If people do not believe “he rewards those who earnestly seek him”, it will be impossible for them to please God. And notice too that the reward is tied to the seeking. This is true because people are naturally rewarded with God when they find God, and they always find God when they earnestly seek him (Jeremiah 29:13).

It is impossible for people to please God when they do not seek rewards in him because when they do this, they are confessing their doubt in the truth that God is good. People who doubt God’s goodness prove that they do not know God at all, and how can anyone glorify God when they do not know him? They will be like the third servant in Jesus parable in Matthew 25:14-30. A master gave each of his three servants money. The first two trusted the goodness of their master, invested the money and were rewarded for it. The master said to them, “Come and share your master’s happiness” (verse 21 and 23). This means that the master himself was a happy person. But the third servant doubted his master’s goodness; he confessed to his master, “I knew that you are a hard man So I was afraid and went out and hid your gold in the ground” (verses 24-25).

It was impossible for this third servant to seek a reward in his master because he doubted his goodness. Of this servant the master said, “Throw that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth” (verse 30). And God, symbolized by this master in Jesus’ parable, will say the same to those who do not have the faith to believe that he “rewards those who earnestly seek him” (Hebrews 11:6). Steal this faith, then, in God’s goodness, and you will take for yourself a reward found in the murder of his could-have-been saints.

It is important you know that when people do not seek a reward in God for all that they do, their whole lives are negatively affected for our good. People are supposed to do all things to make God happy, and when God is happy with individuals he rewards them, and he rewards them so they will want to make him happy. This means that everything that happens in their lives is an opportunity to gain a reward in God, which is always more intimacy with him. When they do not live with this mindset, their relationships with God get skewed. Everything they do should be done to leverage themselves closer to God and to make him happy with them. So God is not there for their marriages (although he does help them when they ask for it); their marriages are there for them to have the opportunity to do good to their spouse and to thus build themselves a reward with God. God is not there to get them through temptations

(although he does when they ask); God allows temptations so people will have the opportunity to resist and build themselves a reward in heaven. "Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him" (James 1:12).

You must skew the truth; and the truth is that God is not there to make every hard part of life easy, but every hard part of life is meant to be an opportunity to please God and thus fill one's treasure chest of intimacy, because intimacy with God is what God rewards people with. Everything that life brings is meant to be a catalyst, thrusting believers closer to God; it is all meant for the humans to use to receive the reward of a growing friendship with God.

To conclude, I want you to know as well that God asks people to do hard things because in the end it will be better for them. Thus, if you can take away this truth and make people believe God simply wants them to do hard things to do hard things, people will be much less likely to do them. Sin triumphs when people believe it offers better dividends than obeying God. Sin, therefore, is always overcome when people take hold of a greater promise of a reward in God.¹² In Matthew 5:30, Jesus is quoted as saying, "And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. *It is better for you* to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell." Jesus is motivating people to do hard things, like overcoming sin, by telling them of the greater reward they will get if they do. This same tactic is all over the Bible:

But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,⁴⁵ *that you may be sons of your Father in heaven. . . . If you love those who love you, what reward will you get? Are not even the tax collectors doing that?* (Matthew 5:44-46)

But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving may be in secret. *Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.* (Matthew 6:3-4)

And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words. Do not be like them, *for your Father knows what you need before you ask him.* (Matthew 6:7-8)

But when you fast, put oil on your head and wash your face, so that it will not be obvious to men that you are fasting, but only to your Father, who is unseen; *and your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.* (Matthew 6:17-18)

Blessed are you when men hate you, when they exclude you and insult you and reject your name as evil, because of the Son of Man.

Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, *because great is your reward in heaven.* (Luke 6:22-23).

If only for this life we have hope in Christ, we are to be pitied more than all men. . . . And as for us, why do we endanger ourselves every hour? I die every day —I mean that, brothers—just as surely as I glory over you in Christ Jesus our Lord. *If I fought wild beasts in Ephesus for merely human reasons, what have I gained?* (1 Corinthians 15:19, 31-32)

Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows. The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, *from the Spirit will reap eternal life*. Let us not become weary in doing good, *for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up*. (Galatians 6:7-9)

You sympathized with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, *because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting possessions*.

So do not throw away your confidence; *it will be richly rewarded*. You need to persevere *so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised*. (Hebrews 10:34-36)

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. *To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it*, known only to him who receives it. (Revelations 2:17)

Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, *and I will give you the crown of life*. (Revelations 2:10)

Hopefully you can see that this tactic of motivating people with greater rewards than what must be given up is very effective, which is why our enemy uses it so much. We, therefore, must take away the hope of rewards if we are to thwart the great intimacy and salvation that is to be gained for those who seek rewards in God. If you remember nothing else from this section, remember this: God is glorified most when he is valued most; thus he is most angry with those who devalue him. The preeminent destruction you seek for your assignments will be certain if you can get them to fall into this trap.

Complacency: The Great Relational Killer

Without question, some of you will have believers assigned to you that have already tasted the joy, rewards, and intimacy of God, and thus you must have strategies ready to deal with this. One of the great lies that steal intimacy already gained is that what one has achieved one can maintain. For reasons I will explain shortly, this is an impossibility. God has made the human

heart in such a way that when it stops moving forward, it can only move backwards. There is no maintaining or standing still in the Christian life, only growing or dying, and you must hide this truth for your own advantage.

Let me first begin by explaining the benefits of this attack. When there is no active pursuit of intimacy with Jesus, no love flowing between the Creator and created, the motivation to live a Christian life is lost. Why not sin? Why sacrifice? If there is no active love for Jesus, why would they bother continuing the Christian life? What motivation would they have? The answer is that they do not continue this life because there is no motivation to do it without the reward of fellowship with Jesus. Though the decline may be ever so slow, believers who stop pursuing God are moving away from him. For the reward (meant to spur them on in good deeds and love) of a Christian life is not to have a Christian life; it is to have a life united in love with God.

When there is no love for God, only memories of this love, there is great reason for you to hope that you may score a kill. This is true because active love for God is the most dangerous motive to our cause of destruction that a believer can have. It will fuel them to actually do things he asks, not to just remember what they did in the past. When a person loves God in the moment, he will do whatever is asked of him in that moment. This is precisely what we do not want. To stop this, do not think you must attack the Christian life. Let them do good works, let them try and love one another. What you must assault with all your vigor is their personal pursuit of intimacy with God.

How can they continue to love God when they no longer really know him, when all they are really doing is remembering a love they once had? Attack the believers' will to seek him. Make them believe since they have experienced him in the past, they have somehow contained and held onto what they once had. Make them feel that there is some kind of arrival point in the Christian life and that they have indeed already arrived there. Never let them know that the pursuit of God does not end, but rather the pursuit of God is an end in itself. Pursuing God is not a means to a destination, but rather the pursuit of God is the destination. Heaven will be heaven because people will be able to pursue and actively worship God without any hindrance. It will not be a time to bask in one's accomplishments on earth. Rather it will be a continued journey with God, but more perfect than any human could ever imagine.

People long for heaven, so if you can make it seem heaven is something other than what it will actually be, something where people sit around and do nothing but remember and have no active relationship with God, then they will try to recreate this heaven on earth, and thus destroy their own relationship with God in the process. Notice the active language with which Peter instructs believers to possess:

⁵ For this very reason, *make every effort to add to your faith* goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; ⁶ and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness; ⁷ and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love. ⁸ *For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive*

in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ But if anyone does not have them, he is nearsighted and blind, and has forgotten that he has been cleansed from his past sins.

¹⁰ Therefore, my brothers, *be all the more eager to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never fall,* ¹¹ and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:5-11)

Notice that Peter does not say, “For if you *have done* these things, you will never fall . . .” He says, “For if you *do* these things, you will never fall . . .” All his language is that of the present and future, because he knows no matter what was done in the past, believers must continue to “add to [their] faith” the things pleasing to God; for if they do not “possess these qualities in increasing measure” they *will* be ineffective and unproductive for God. If they only try to maintain these qualities, they will not possess them in an increasing measure, and thus they will die because they will be slowly slipping from their Savior without ever knowing it.

It is impossible for believers to maintain their current spiritual level rather than either growing or regressing due to a variety of reasons. One reason is that as the new heart receives nourishment from God, the heart grows, heals, and expands. Thus this ever growing heart needs more food to survive; and the food for the heart, of course, is deep communion with God. Thus when the growing heart only gets the same nourishment week after week, month after month, and year after year, the heart slowly dies because it is lacking the increasing measure of nutrition it needs. And when the heart is hungry, it is much more susceptible to eating unhealthy foods (sin), which of course you should be feeding it. So unless a person continues to increase their pursuit of God as they grow in him and with him, they will eventually starve their growing appetites and regress spiritually.

Secondly, as I have already previously mentioned, the pursuit of God does not lead to a final destination, especially on earth. Rather, the pursuit of God is meant to be the greatest joy, a blessing in itself. When you get believers to stop pursuing God because they have tasted so much of him they are currently content, you are getting them to give up the very thing that has brought them the contentment, which will lead them to being un-content and hopefully, then, into sin. Pursuing God does not lead to anything greater other than pursuing God more perfectly. Take this great pursuit away and you will succeed in also taking away the pleasure it brought, thus fulfilling your destructive objectives. Jesus warned people of this great mistake when he cautioned:

“Pay close attention to what you hear. The closer you listen, the more understanding you will be given—and you will receive even more. To those who listen to my teaching, more understanding will be given. But for those who are not listening, even what little understanding they have will be taken away from them.” (Mark 4:24-25 NLT)

God is rather ironic with the humans. He blesses them when they give greatly to him. But those who try to hold onto the blessings rather than giving them back to him in service and love get those blessings taken away. If, however, they were to give back to him what he has given, he would give them even more, and so the cycle of giving to get more would continue. He blesses people so that they might bless others and love him better. Jesus said elsewhere, "From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked" (Luke 12:48). So people who receive much as they pursue God will be required to give even more than they did previously. This is why believers can never stand still in their walk with God. Either they are receiving more and more from God and they are pursuing and serving him more and more because of this, or even what little they have will be taken from them.

This is why James instructs, "Not many of you should presume to be teachers, my brothers, because you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly" (James 3:1). They will be judged more strictly because they have received more. All who receive are in greater danger because they will be required to use those gifts to their maximum potential. There is no escaping this, though, by simply not considering oneself a teacher; for every believer will be required to use what he has been given to gain even more for God. And those who do gain more of God will be given even more, and thus held to a higher standard. The only escape for believers is to always be growing and never maintaining. You, therefore, must make sure this does not happen.

Was this not one of the main morals of the parable I already discussed, where the master gave three servants money (Matthew 25:14-30)? Two of the servants were blessed because they took what they had been given and tried to attain more. The third servant was thrown into hell because he simply tried to maintain the little that he had been given. People who pursue more of God get life. People who try to hold onto the little they have rather than seeking more of God get destruction. Anyone who does not continue to grow as the first two servants did will be judged as the third servant.

There is no safe ground for the humans except for a total and reckless abandonment in the pursuit of God. If they practice anything less than this, the little they have will be eventually taken because they will not be truly growing. Listen to the desperation and vigor with which David pursued God:

¹⁶But I call to God,
and the LORD saves me.
¹⁷Evening, morning and noon
I cry out in distress,
and he hears my voice.
¹⁸He ransoms me unharmed
from the battle waged against me,
even though many oppose me.

(Psalm 55:16-18)

You must encourage anything other than a total commitment to God because everything else will lead to a stagnate lifestyle where no growth occurs. Only those who pursue God “evening, morning, and noon” will have acquired the ear to actually hear God and obey. Only these people will have the total faith necessary for God to work through and actually save the person. Believers who do not pursue God like this eventually begin to seek to maintain the levels of intimacy they once had with God. You must, therefore, work to kill your assignment through complacency.

No Matter the Damage Done to Us, Always Retaliate

We are nearing the end of this most important study of attacking believers’ intimacy with God, but before the conclusion of this lesson, let me offer you one last strategy of destruction. As with all the other lessons mentioned within this guide, I have given you assaults to use if you begin to fail. This is my objective here as well. For although I have spent the most significant amount of time teaching you how to destroy a human’s personal relationship with Jesus, you will inevitably still be in need of knowing how to deal with those saints who overcome and continue to grow in Christ.

This is not a complicated assault, for I have found that the best and most proper response for anyone who is growing in God is to retaliate against them without ceasing. You are to open up the floodgates of your assaults and attempt to make their lives as difficult as possible. Bring as much hell into their lives as you are able. Sicknesses, false feelings of every type, relational conflicts, having their possessions vandalized – whatever you can do to make life difficult, do it with all the force you can gather.

At this point, you need no longer fear blowing your cover. People who have grown significantly in God will know all about you. You, therefore, have all the freedom to drop the curtain of camouflage and begin to act as though open war is truly at hand, for indeed it is. Whenever they do good for God, you must attempt to make them pay for it. Whenever they are about to good for God, you must make it as stifling as possible for the work to begin. If ever alliances are built between true saints seeking God, then you must drive a wedge of deep annoyance between them, making the relationship as strenuous as you are able. Retaliate, retaliate, retaliate – it is your last and only option.

When progress or good occurs within a target’s life, I have seen too many dumb demons roll over simply to go looking for an entirely new opportunity to assault their victims. Idiots they are. And they wonder why their targets keep growing and their rank keeps dropping. When you retaliate, however, in relation to the good that was just done, you have opportunity not only to steal some of the good gained, but to turn the whole game in your favor.

This can be the case because if you make the retaliation miserable enough, for your target may make the agreement in his heart that doing good for God is simply not worth it.

People like this, subconsciously or concisely, attempt to strike a “deal with the devil” that if they retreat from pursuing God, they expect us to back off from making their lives so miserable. This is your last chance. For those who have God can never be beaten unless they decide within themselves to give up. If you succeed in this, well done. But if you retaliate and the person continues to move towards God, at least you have made life difficult for them and you will be able to report back to Satan’s Counsel that you did all that you could. We do not expect you to have full success in destroying every person assigned to you. But we do expect that you attempt everything that you can in hopes of accomplishing this perfect success.

If you doubt that God will allow you to attack so openly against those who are pleasing him most, there is something you must know. It may anger you at first to accept this, but God allows us to attack people in a retaliatory manner because he wants to use our attacks to grow his people even more. Jesus said of his Father, “. . . every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful” (John 15:2). Proverbs 29:21 states, “If a man pampers his servant from youth, he will bring grief in the end. And Psalm 10:14 reads, “The victim commits himself to [God]” So in everything God allows, he seeks to draw and drive his people even closer to himself.

He allows us to attack at significant moments of ministry opportunities because these are the moments believers need God most and he wants our attacks to drive them to him. He allows us to retaliate when people do good for him because he does not want them becoming proud, but rather he wants them to rely even more on him so that they can do even greater things in the future. When believers join forces, he allows us to try and drive them apart because he wants them to seek him with each other, which will make the bond far stronger because the Spirit of God will be the only thing keeping the relationship healthy. I like this fact no more than you, but it is our lot, and we must take what we can get. Do not despair too much, for although many are benefited through our retaliatory assaults because they turn to God even harder as they ought, far more grow too weary from the open war upon them and they begin to retreat from the front lines, thus making their usefulness less and their destruction more of a possibility.

So attack with all your might, my students, especially the believer’s intimacy with the Great and Mighty God. Much destruction, spoils, and increase in rank awaits you if you do what I have said.

Conclusion on Attacking Their Intimacy with God

And now I have given you the best of my strategies concerning the demolition of a believer’s personal relationship with God. I have no more strategies to share with you at this time, so I find it proper to end this lesson with more motivation. As Paul said of himself so others would follow his example, “I press on toward the goal to win the prize . . .” (Philippians 3:14), I too give you this same advice. Press on to win the prize as I have done! And your prize will be the deep and evil satisfaction of knowing you have grieved the heart of God because you have stolen from him that which he loves most out of all his creation.

Remember, this work which you have been charged with will never be easy. You will be required to dedicate massive amounts of time, extreme degrees of energy, and all your mental faculties and planning. To stay motivated in this, you must remember the end goal; for if you attack your assignments successfully by making them turn from their only redeemer, I can assure you that God will throw them into the abyss. Do you desire to see the fires in hell roar as another branch is cut off and thrown on the fire because of you, fueling its flames to dance and flicker even higher? Then work with all your might to cut off the flow of intimacy between your targets and God. For God has promised to cut off every branch that does not remain in Jesus, who is the only one able to make people bear good fruit, which is a requirement to be considered a true Christian; and once the branch has been severed, these “branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned” (John 15:6). These are the words of Jesus, so you can trust this promise.

Do you wish to have another stripe pinned to your chest? Or for some of you, perhaps the first? Then create a chasm between the believer and his Savior, for as Psalm 73:27 states about God, “Those who are far from you will perish; you destroy all who are unfaithful to you.” Do you wish to brag to your comrades? Then make your targets worshippers of anything but him who is worthy, for “The sorrows of those will increase who run after other gods” (Psalm 16:4), and you will be given praise for this increase of sorrow. I can assure you from my own experiences, nothing will bring you more hellish pleasure than knowing you have helped send a target of yours to the eternal flame. No matter how evil and grim a demon thinks he is, time and again it proves impossible for him to hold back a smile when like Cain he hears a target cry out in anguish, “My punishment is more than I can bear . . . I will be hidden from [God’s] presence” (Genesis 4:13-14).

Take heart when it seems a target of yours has become a Christian or seems to be experiencing more of God than ever before. His life is long and there is much time for him to turn from God and prove himself no Christian at all, never truly knowing God to begin with; and this man’s punishment will be the worst of all. Hebrews 10:26-30 explains:

²⁶ If we deliberately keep on sinning *after we have received the knowledge of the truth*, no sacrifice for sins is left, ²⁷ but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God. ²⁸ Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

²⁹ How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God under foot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified him, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know him who said, “It is mine to avenge; I will repay,” and again, “The Lord will judge his people.”³¹ It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

It surely is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. It will be our fait for sure, but until then you must seek to defy him by bringing down as many humans as possible. He will spare no one who insults the Spirit of grace by counting his grace cheap; he will spare no

one who rejects the truth that his grace is to produce a devoted life in return for the salvation given. There is a “raging fire” for all humans who reject God’s grace by rejecting his call to love him above all things with all that they are (Deuteronomy 6:5).

Work hard, for the time of God’s judgment is drawing near, and has been from the day of Satan’s first offence. It will be a terrible time, and you are going to be judged whether you produce any more evil than you already have or not. So there is no reason for you not to work even harder than you have in the past at killing God’s beloved bride. For as Paul states:

“. . . the Lord Jesus [will be] revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels. ⁸ He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. ⁹ They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power ¹⁰ on the day he comes to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at among all those who have believed” (2 Thessalonians 1:7-10).

These are the things we cannot stop from happening. Our only option now is to hide this reality from the humans so that they will share in our eternal torture. Instead of receiving the greatest gift (his presence) they will receive the greatest punishment – destructions by being “shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power.”

There is no escaping the wrath of the living God. When he appears he will catch all who will attempt to run from him rather than to him. Psalm 21:8-9 says of the Most High:

⁸Your hand will lay hold on all your enemies;
your right hand will seize your foes.
⁹At the time of your appearing
you will make them like a fiery furnace.
In his wrath the LORD will swallow them up,
and his fire will consume them.

If you do not make your targets true enemies of God, instead of this fiery furnace of destruction, they will be taken from your constant plotting to enjoy the blessings of the one we hate but cannot truly defeat no matter how hard we try. John explains through his vision recorded in Revelations 21:

² I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband. ³ And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God. ⁴ He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.”

⁵ He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making everything new!" Then he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true."

⁶ He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who is thirsty I will give to drink without cost from the spring of the water of life.

⁷ *He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son.*

Never let your targets be among the minority made up of the faithful who will "overcome" us. Your shame and disgrace will deepen with every soul that slips from your grasp, destined to experience this perfect union with God. While you are eternally simmering in hell, they will have residence in a city that needs no light, for the glory of God will be there light, and the Lamb will be there lamp; nothing impure will be there, they will be free from all sin and hardships, sharing in this paradise with all those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life (Revelations 21:22-27). And worst of all, they will finally be able to see his face (Revelations 22:4), being given the fullness of the treasure you failed at hindering your targets from tasting, and this taste caused them to passionately seek the full weight of their reward and treasure, which of course is total intimacy with God.

This is the shameful future that awaits you if you allow your targets to wholeheartedly seek God, which of course always ends with them finding him (Jeremiah 29:13). But if you can hinder this and make your target a genuine sinner who despises God as you despise him, Revelations 21:8 will be of some comfort to you, "But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

I have warned you. Your failures or accomplishments all depend upon your success at destroying your targets' intimacy with God. The task has been set before you. No excuses can now be made. Go and use what I have taught, and make a name for yourself as I have done, destroying as many believers as you are able.

Conclusion: One Hope

To conclude this guide, I feel it wise to put you in your proper place. It would be easy to shut the covers of this guide and go off to make war against the humans, all the while thinking there is some hope of ultimate victory for our side. I would not be a good teacher if I did not tell you plainly, once more, that there truly is no hope for us. Jesus is our complete and total destruction. The time is coming when we will pay for all that we have done, and the time has already passed where every human can be saved from us if they simply bend their knees to Jesus Christ, our conqueror.

No matter how far you get your targets to run from Jesus, if they turn back to him, he will take them in his arms once more. Whether through pride, abandoning their true purpose, loving other people more than him, or by forsaking the intimacy he came to offer – however they turned, he will always take them back if you allow them to repent (1 John 1:9). Our only hope is to keep them from Jesus. The slightest turn towards him, and we are finished. Remember, therefore, our ultimate goal is not to get humans to deny the existence of God; our main objective is to get them to deny him within their hearts. Do not worry about those who “believe”, for as James said, “You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that – and shudder” (James 2:19). Shudder we do indeed, but we must work to keep the humans only believing, never pursuing and loving God.

Again, you must know that no matter how far you have taken a human from God, you must never let your guard down. As long as there is breath in their longs, there is a massive danger that they may truly repent and turn back to God. Listen to the words of Samuel, spoken to the Israelites who recognized their sins and repented:

²⁰ “Do not be afraid,” Samuel replied. “You have done all this evil; yet do not turn away from the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. ²¹ Do not turn away after useless idols. They can do you no good, nor can they rescue you, because they are useless. ²² *For the sake of his great name the LORD will not reject his people, because the LORD was pleased to make you his own. . . .* ²⁵ Yet if you persist in doing evil, both you and your king will be swept away.” (1 Samuel 12:20-22,25).

You see, even though you may be able to get people to turn from God, even though they have done “all this evil”, the Lord will not reject them if they truly repent and do not persist in doing evil – for his own name sake he will do this, and you know how passionate he is about his own name. No matter how many times they turn from him, if they truly turn back in real repentance, God will always redeem them through his Son. Our only hope in truly destroying believers is to get them to give up. No matter what sin we tempt them with, if they repent, God will save them. Never allow them to gain this tenacity of spirit that causes a ceaseless pursuit of him despite personal failures. God, for his name sake, always redeems those who seek him, enabling them to give him much glory. This is our defeat.

Do not neglect the truth. Paul states the truth when he encourages believers with, “But the Lord is faithful, and he will strengthen and protect you from the evil one. . . . May the Lord direct your hearts into God’s love and Christ’s perseverance” (2 Thessalonians 3:3-5). Do not neglect the truth, make it work for you. Your work is no easy task. God opposes you, and if it were not for the hard hearts of men that resist the directing of the Lord, we would be unable to take one human from him. Do not fight against God. You will lose, for he is “faithful, and he will strengthen and protect” those who follow him. Fight against God’s children so they will reject him. This is the only sliver of victory we can work through.

I want to remind you of what I said in the beginning of this guide. You must seek to be like our commander in every way you can. Revelations 12:12 states, “But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! *He is filled with fury because he knows his time is short.*” If you hope to be filled with fury and you want the necessary energy and motivation to destroy believers, then you must remember that your time is short! Jesus is coming back! Our defeat is eminent and fast approaching. Work, therefore, while you have the time.

Sooner than you think, Jesus will “. . . destroy him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil — and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death” (Hebrews 2:14-15). When Jesus appears, there is no question, “Then the end *will come*, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power” (1 Corinthians 15:24). And already “the prince of this world now stands condemned” (John 16:11). “For he who avenges blood remembers; he does not ignore the cry of the afflicted” (Psalm 9:12). So “The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumberThe night is nearly over; the day is almost here” (Romans 13:11-12).

You *must*, if you have any desire to take souls from God, keep people from Jesus! “For who is powerful enough to enter the house of a strong man like Satan and plunder his goods? Only someone even stronger—someone who could tie him up and then plunder his house” (Matthew 12:29 NLT). Never forget, if believers were to begin to remain in Jesus always, seeking his face as though their very existence depended upon it, no amount of plotting or attacking or lying or striving could ever stop them from achieving their true purpose, which is living the greatest and most fulfilling life any human could ever experience, a life of glorifying the God who loves them more than they could ever fully know. Never underestimate how great his love is for them, and never let them learn how he would strengthen and enable them if they were to turn to him with all their hearts.

Let us hope they never do this, for then instead of us destroying them, they would have the strategy and the power to destroy us.

End Notes

Introduction: Setting the Groundwork

1. John Eldredge, *Waking the Dead* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2003), 152-156.
2. George MacDonald, *Unspoken Sermons: Series I, II, and III* (Lexington: Feather Trail Press, 2009), 95.

Lesson 1: Staying Hidden

1. Stephen E. Ambrose, *Citizen Soldiers* (Great Britain: Pocket Books, 2002), 292.
2. C.S. Lewis, *The Complete C.S. Lewis Signature Classics, Screwtape Letters* (New York: Harper One, 2002), 220.
3. John Eldredge, *Waking the Dead* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2003), 13.
4. *Ibid.*, 147-163.
5. *Ibid.*, 118.
6. John Eldredge, *Wild at Heart* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2001), 72-75.
7. John Eldredge, *Waking the Dead* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2003), 165-171.

Lesson 2: The Power of Pride

1. Millard J. Erickson, *Christian Theology 2nd edition* (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 1998), 515.
2. I believe I learned this from a John Eldredge audio teaching, but I am currently searching to find it exactly.

Lesson 3: Destroying their Purpose

1. John Eldredge, *Epic: The Story God is Telling and the Role that is Yours to Play* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2004), 10-14.
2. Gary Barkalow, *It's Your Call* (Colorado Springs: David C. Cook, 2010), 85.

Lesson 4: Using and Attacking Relationships

1. John Piper, *Desiring God: Meditations of a Christian Hedonist* (Colorado Springs: Multnomah Books, 2011), 46.
2. John Eldredge, *Wild at Heart* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2001), 94.
3. Dr. Henry Cloud, *9 Things You Simply Must Do to Succeed in Love and Life* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2004), 167-188.

4. See, http://www.cdc.gov/ViolencePrevention/suicide/statistics/suicide_map.html AND http://www.cbsnews.com/2300-204_162-10009327.html?tag=page.

5. Rick Joyner, *Overcoming the Religious Spirit* (Charlotte: MorningStar Publications, 2002), 18.

Lesson 5: Attacking Intimacy with God

1. Webster's Dictionary (New York: Harper Collins Publishers, 2003), 194.

2. Oswald Chambers, *My Utmost for His Highest* (Grand Rapids: Discovery House Publishers, 1963), November 13th (p. 318).

3. John Stott, *Between Two Worlds* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1982), 183.

4. Dietrich Bonhoeffer, *The Cost of Discipleship* (New York: The Macmillan Co., 1949) 47, 55, 57. (Quote found in John Piper's *When I Don't Desire God*.)

5. C.S. Lewis, *The Complete C.S. Lewis Signature Classics, Mere Christianity* (New York: Harper One, 2002), 49.

6. George MacDonald, *Unspoken Sermons: Series I, II, and III* (Lexington: Feather Trail Press, 2009), 91.

7. *Ibid.*, 93.

8. *Ibid.*, 35-36.

9. John Piper, *Desiring God: Meditations of a Christian Hedonist* (Colorado Springs: Multnomah Books, 2011), 10.

10. John Piper, *When I Don't Desire God: How to Fight for Joy* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2004), 220.

11. C.S. Lewis, *The Complete C.S. Lewis Signature Classics, Screwtape Letters* (New York: Harper One, 2002), 249.

12. John Piper, *When I Don't Desire God: How to Fight for Joy* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 2004), 103.

